

COPY

UNITED STATES COMMISSION ON CIVIL RIGHTS

FACT-FINDING HEARINGS
ON RACIAL AND ETHNIC TENSIONS
IN AMERICAN COMMUNITIES:
POVERTY, INEQUALITY AND DISCRIMINATION

TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS

VOLUME II

PAGES: 314 THROUGH 638

PLACE: LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

DATE: JUNE 15, 1993

EGGLI, MESA & ORONA

CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTERS
135 EAST LIVE OAK AVENUE, SUITE 106
ARCADIA, CALIFORNIA 91006
(818) 446-4849

ELEANOR F. AVILA
CSR NO. 9214
REPORTED BY: RICHARD BULLER
CSR NO. 9278

CCR
3
Meet.
348
v.2

cc
3
meet
048
V.2

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

UNITED STATES COMMISSION ON CIVIL RIGHTS

FACT-FINDING HEARINGS
ON RACIAL AND ETHNIC TENSIONS
IN AMERICAN COMMUNITIES:
POVERTY, INEQUALITY AND DISCRIMINATION

TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS

DATE: TUESDAY, JUNE 15, 1993
PLACE: SHERATON GRANDE HOTEL
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
BEFORE: ARTHUR A. FLETCHER
CHAIRMAN OF THE U.S. COMMISSION
ON CIVIL RIGHTS

COMMISSION MEMBERS IN ATTENDANCE:

- MR. CHARLES PEI WANG
- MR. CARL A. ANDERSON
- MR. ROBERT P. GEORGE
- MR. RUSSELL G. REDENBAUGH
- MR. CRUZ REYNOSO
- MR. BOBBY D. DOCTOR

ALSO IN ATTENDANCE:

- MS. BARBARA BROOKS, PUBLIC AFFAIRS SPECIALIST
- MR. LAWRENCE GLICK, GENERAL COUNSEL
- MS. PATRICIA GROW, ATTORNEY ADVISOR
- MR. BERNARD MURILLO, ATTORNEY ADVISOR
- MS. SUSAN MUSKETT, ATTORNEY ADVISOR
- MR. CHARLES RIVERA, CHIEF PUBLIC AFFAIRS UNIT
- MS. STELLA E. YOUNGBLOOD, ATTORNEY ADVISOR
- MS. NADJA ZALOKAR, ECONOMIST

REPORTED BY: ELIZABETH EGGLI, CSR NO. 6241
ELEANOR F. AVILA, CSR NO. 9214
RICHARD BULLER, CSR NO. 9278

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I N D E X

PAGE

MERRICK BOBB
GENERAL COUNSEL, REPORT OF SPECIAL
COUNSEL, JAMES G. KOLTS AND STAFF

DR. GLORIA J. ROMERO, CHAIR OF
HISPANIC ADVISORY COUNCIL TO THE
POLICE COMMISSION OF LOS ANGELES;
AND PARTICIPANT IN THE COALITION
SHERIFF'S ACCOUNTABILITY

HUGH MANES, ESQ.
ATTORNEY IN PRIVATE PRACTICE

PANEL (TO BOBB/ROMERO/MANES)
GROW 316
CHAIR 329
GROW 329
CHAIR 360
REYNOSO 362
ANDERSON 367

SHERMAN BLOCK
SHERIFF, LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF'S
DEPARTMENT

SHAUN MATHERS
PRESIDENT, ASSOCIATION FOR LOS ANGELES
DEPUTY SHERIFFS

RICHARD SHINEE
LEGAL COUNSEL FOR SHAUN MATHERS AND
COUNSEL FOR THE ASSOCIATION FOR THE
LOS ANGELES DEPUTY SHERIFF

PANEL (TO BLOCK/MATHERS/SHINEE)
GROW 372
REYNOSO 385
ANDERSON 391
WANG 393
GROW 396
REYNOSO 403
REDENBAUGH 409
ANDERSON 411
GEORGE 415
REYNOSO 425

	<u>PAGE</u>
1	
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	
7	
8	428
9	455
10	457
	473
	476
11	
12	
13	
14	483
15	490
16	499
17	509
18	510
19	513
20	518
21	520
22	525
23	528
24	530
25	533
<u>MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC PRESENTING:</u>	
21	
22	536, 556
23	538, 554
24	545, 556
25	550
	559, 563, 581

1	PETER CLAYTON MCCOY	563
2	GINA RAE	568
3	MARY ANN GREENE	575
4	ALICE LABRIE	582
5	GARY L. MOODY	584, 596
6	DENISE HARLINS	588
7	TUT HAYES	592
8	WALTER R. SMALL	599
9	DALE LYA PERSON	605
10	JOHN WRIGHT	611
11	WARREN WILLIAMS	614
12	FREDDY CORTES	619
13	ROBIN CANNON	625
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1 BE OFFERED JOBS IN OTHER DEPARTMENTS. YOU HAVE
2 OFFICERS THAT ARE SETTING REALLY BAD EXAMPLES FOR
3 OTHER OFFICERS AND ARE GETTING AWAY WITH IT, AND
4 THIS IS A MORALITY PROBLEM WITHIN THE DEPARTMENT.

5 I HAVE AN ARTICLE HERE FROM THE L.A.
6 TIMES THAT, "OFFICER MARK SOBEL FOR DEATH," THE
7 JURY IS TOLD. THIS IS AN OFFICER WHO TESTIFIED
8 AGAINST ANOTHER OFFICER FOR COMMITTING A CRIME.
9 AND NOW THIS OFFICER, BY ANOTHER OFFICER, HAS
10 INDICATED THAT THERE'S A DEATH WARRANT OUT FOR HIM
11 BECAUSE HE IS A TRAITOR TO THE DEPARTMENT. THIS
12 IS THE KIND OF THING YOU SEE WHEN AN OFFICER COMES
13 FORWARD AGAINST ANOTHER OFFICER.

14 SO -- I MEAN, HOW CAN YOU KEEP THE
15 POWER WITHIN A DEPARTMENT TO DISCIPLINE AND BRING
16 RECOMMENDATIONS FOR PROSECUTIONS WITHIN THAT
17 DEPARTMENT WHEN OFFICERS ARE IN FEAR OF NOT ONLY
18 THEIR LIVELIHOOD BUT POSSIBLY THEIR LIFE IF THEY
19 COME FORWARD AGAINST ANOTHER POLICE OFFICER?

20 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU.

21 MR. REDENBAUGH?

22 MR. REDENBAUGH: NO MORE QUESTIONS.

23 THE CHAIR: ANY MORE FROM THE PANEL?

24 MR. MURILLO: NO, CHAIRPERSONS.

25 THE CHAIR: I WANT TO THANK YOU VERY

1 MUCH. YOU HAVE BEEN VERY HELPFUL TO US.

2 MS. HEPPE: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

3 I'LL JUST LEAVE THIS PACKET HERE FOR
4 THE STATISTICS.

5 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

6 I THINK THE NEXT PANELIST IS THE
7 LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT; IS THAT
8 RIGHT?

9 WILL THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF'S
10 DEPARTMENT PLEASE STEP FORWARD.

11 MS. GROW: WOULD MERRICK BOBB PLEASE
12 COME FORWARD, HUGH MANES, AS WELL AS
13 DR. GLORIA ROMERO.

14 THE CHAIR: WOULD YOU STAND FOR A
15 MOMENT WHILE I MENTION THE OATH, PLEASE.

16 MR. MANES: I DON'T SWEAR UNDER GOD.

17 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

18 DO YOU SWEAR AND AFFIRM, AFFIRM, THAT
19 YOU WILL BE TRUTHFUL AND TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF
20 YOUR ABILITY, PLEASE?

21 (WHEREUPON, ALL PANELISTS ANSWERED IN
22 THE AFFIRMATIVE.)

23 THE CHAIR: MR. BOBB, YOU FIRST.

24 MR. BOBB: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

25 MS. GROW: THANK YOU, MR. CHAIRMAN.

1 THE STAFF HAS QUESTIONS TO BEGIN WITH
2 MR. MERRICK BOBB.

3 MR. BOBB, PLEASE STATE FOR THE RECORD
4 YOUR PRESENT POSITION AS WELL AS YOUR PRIOR AND
5 CURRENT EMPLOYMENTS WITH RESPECT TO THE
6 LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

7 MR. BOBB: I HAVE SERVED FOR A YEAR AS
8 GENERAL COUNSEL TO THE INVESTIGATION FOR THE
9 LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT HEADED BY
10 JUDGE JAMES C. KOLTS.

11 CURRENTLY, MY POSITION IS SPECIAL
12 COUNSEL FOR THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS OF
13 LOS ANGELES COUNTY WITH RESPECT TO THE
14 IMPLEMENTATION OF THE REFORM THAT WERE SUGGESTED
15 BY THE KOLTS COMMISSION AND HAVE BEEN AGREED TO BY
16 THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

17 MS. GROW: IN YOUR OPINION AS YOUR ROLE
18 AS THE SPECIAL COUNSEL FOR SEEING IMPLEMENTATION
19 OR RECOMMENDATIONS, WOULD THE PROPOSED CIVILIAN
20 OMBUDSMAN AS WELL AS THE REVIEW PANEL, RETIRED
21 JUDGES, BE MORE EFFECTIVE IN THEIR ROLES OF
22 MONITORING THE PROGRESS AS WELL AS ADEQUACY OF THE
23 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT INVESTIGATIONS OF CITIZEN
24 COMPLAINTS OF POLICE MISCONDUCT IF THEY HAD ACCESS
25 TO THE DATA IN THE PROPOSED OPES 2 EARLY WARNING

1 AND TRACKING SYSTEM?

2 MR. BOBB: I SUPPOSE THAT THE DATA
3 WITHIN THE OPES 2 TRACKING SYSTEM WOULD BE OF USE
4 BUT OF PARTICULAR USE, I BELIEVE, TO THE
5 DEPARTMENT ITSELF IN TERMS OF DISCIPLINE AND IN
6 TERMS OF AN EARLY WARNING SYSTEM WITHIN THE
7 DEPARTMENT OF THOSE OFFICERS WHO ARE PRESENTING
8 THE KINDS OF CHARACTERISTICS THAT IF NOT CHECKED
9 MIGHT LEAD TO THE USE OF EXCESSIVE FORCE AT A
10 LATER TIME.

11 THE OPES 2 TRACKING SYSTEM IS PRIMARILY
12 AN EARLY WARNING SYSTEM. IT'S PRIMARILY A SYSTEM
13 WITHIN THE DEPARTMENT ITSELF SO THAT THE MEMBERS
14 OF THAT DEPARTMENT WILL HAVE EARLY WARNING OF
15 OFFICERS WHO ARE PRESENTING PROBLEMS.

16 AS KAROL HEPPE DESCRIBED WITH RESPECT
17 TO THE LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT, THE
18 CHRISTOPHER COMMISSION FOUND THAT THERE WERE A
19 SIGNIFICANT NUMBER OF OFFICERS WHO WERE PRONE TO
20 USE EXCESSIVE FORCE WITH RESPECT IF THE DEPARTMENT
21 HAD NOT TAKEN ACTION.

22 THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, IN CONTRAST,
23 IS IN THE PROCESS OF IMPLEMENTING AN EARLY WARNING
24 SYSTEM WHICH WILL HOPEFULLY HELP THE CAPTAINS AND
25 OTHERS WITHIN THAT DEPARTMENT IDENTIFY POTENTIAL

1 EXCESSIVE FORCE USERS AND DEAL WITH THOSE PROBLEMS
2 IN THEIR EARLY DAY.

3 I DON'T THINK THAT REALLY HAS MUCH TO
4 DO, FRANKLY, WITH THE WORK OF THE OMBUDSMAN AND
5 THE WORK OF THE PANEL OF JUDGES. THE ROLE OF THE
6 OMBUDSMAN AND THE PANEL OF JUDGES ARE SLIGHTLY
7 DIFFERENT.

8 THE OMBUDSMAN WILL BE A FACILITATOR AND
9 HELP COMMUNICATION BETWEEN THE CITIZEN AND THE
10 DEPARTMENT WITH RESPECT TO THE RESOLUTION OF THE
11 CIVILIAN'S COMPLAINT. AND IN CERTAIN INSTANCES,
12 THE OMBUDSMAN WOULD BE EMPOWERED TO REVIEW THOSE
13 DECISIONS.

14 THE PANEL OF JUDGES WILL BE REVIEWING
15 DEPARTMENTAL DECISIONS WITH RESPECT TO EXCESSIVE
16 FORCE AND MAKING RECOMMENDATIONS BACK TO THE
17 DEPARTMENT ITSELF. THE DISCIPLINE THAT WILL BE
18 IMPOSED WILL BE IMPOSED ULTIMATELY BY THE
19 DEPARTMENT. AND TO THAT EXTENT, THE PRIOR HISTORY
20 OF A PARTICULAR OFFICER WITH RESPECT TO USE OF
21 FORCE WILL BE RELEVANT, I BELIEVE, TO THAT
22 DISCIPLINARY DECISION AND WILL BE USED IN
23 CONNECTION WITH IT.

24 MS. GROW: THE KOLTS REPORT ON THE
25 LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT HAS

1 CONCLUDED THAT THE LACK OF CIVILIAN OVERSIGHT OVER
2 THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT MAKES IT AN ANOMALY AMONG
3 MAJOR POLICE DEPARTMENTS ACROSS THE COUNTRY AND
4 FURTHER RECOGNIZED THAT THE NEED FOR SUCH
5 OVERSIGHT WAS IMPORTANT SINCE THE SHERIFF'S
6 DEPARTMENT HAD BEEN UNABLE TO OVERSEE ITS OWN
7 PROBLEMS AND ADEQUATELY DEAL WITH PROBLEMS OF
8 EXCESSIVE FORCE.

9 SO HOW WOULD THE PROPOSED OMBUDSMAN AND
10 THE REVIEW PANEL OF RETIRED JUDGES, THE MAIN MAJOR
11 PROPOSED REFORMS, BE ABLE TO DEAL WITH THESE
12 SERIOUS PROBLEMS THAT WERE DOCUMENTED IN THE
13 REPORT AS WELL AS ENSURE MEANINGFUL CIVILIAN
14 PARTICIPATION?

15 MR. BOBB: I THINK THAT IF YOU TAKE A
16 LOOK AT THE AGREEMENT THAT WAS REACHED BETWEEN
17 JUDGE KOLTS AND THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT IN
18 JANUARY OF THIS YEAR, YOU WILL SEE AN EXAMPLE OF A
19 VERY FAR-REACHING AGREEMENT FOR THE INTRODUCTION
20 OF CIVILIAN INPUT INTO THE AFFAIRS OF THE
21 LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT THAT HAS
22 NOT EXISTED HERE BEFORE.

23 THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF'S
24 DEPARTMENT IS, CONTRASTED TO A LOT OF BIG CITY
25 POLICE DEPARTMENTS. IT'S NOT UNDER THE AEGIS OF A

1 POLICE COMMISSION OR UNDER THE AEGIS OF THE MAYOR
2 OF THE CITY.

3 THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF, AS IS
4 THE SHERIFF OF EACH OF THE OTHER COUNTIES IN
5 CALIFORNIA, IS A CONSTITUTIONAL OFFICER, IS
6 ELECTED BY THE PEOPLE, AND IS ACCOUNTABLE
7 ULTIMATELY TO THE PEOPLE, AND IS NOT ACCOUNTABLE
8 IN A TECHNICAL LEGAL SENSE TO A POLICE COMMISSION
9 OR OTHERWISE.

10 SO THEREFORE, THE INTRODUCTION OF
11 MEANINGFUL CITIZEN INPUT IN THIS COUNTY IS AN
12 'EXTRAORDINARY STEP FORWARD. THAT SENSE OF INPUT
13 WILL COME IN SEVERAL DIFFERENT WAYS.

14 FIRST, IS THE STATION LEVEL. THE
15 SHERIFF HAS AGREED TO THE INTRODUCTION OF CIVILIAN
16 ADVISORY GROUPS AND PANELS THAT WILL BE FORMED AT
17 EACH STATION OF INDIVIDUALS AND THE COMMUNITY
18 ACTIVISTS WHO WILL MEET WITH THE CHIEF OF THE
19 STATION, THE CAPTAIN OF THE STATION, AND OTHER
20 PERSONNEL AND WILL HELP DEVELOP WITHIN THAT
21 STATION A COMMUNITY-BASED POLICING PROGRAM SETTING
22 PRIORITIES WITHIN THAT STATION FOR ENFORCEMENT AND
23 WORKING WITH THAT STATION AND ITS PERSONNEL TO GET
24 MORE CITIZEN INPUT INTO HOW THE POLICE FUNCTIONS
25 WITHIN THE PARTICULAR COMMUNITY.

1 THE OMBUDSMAN WILL BRING CIVILIAN INPUT
2 INTO THE RESOLUTION OF CITIZENS' COMPLAINTS.
3 THERE WILL BE SOMEBODY THERE, A CITIZEN, NOT AN
4 OFFICER AT THE STATION, BUT A CITIZEN WHO CAN
5 INTERACT WITH THE DEPARTMENT AND INTERACT WITH THE
6 COMPLAINANT; CAN FACILITATE THE PROCESS FOR THE
7 RESOLUTION OF CITIZENS' COMPLAINTS; CAN IN CERTAIN
8 INSTANCES, REVIEW THOSE CITIZENS' COMPLAINTS AND
9 MAKE RECOMMENDATIONS WITH RESPECT TO THEM; A
10 FAR-REACHING STEP, I WOULD SUBMIT, IN TERMS OF
11 CITIZEN INPUT.

12 AND THEN ALSO THERE WILL BE A PANEL OF
13 JUDGES. RATHER THAN A CIVILIAN REVIEW MODEL,
14 WHICH HAS BEEN UNSUCCESSFUL IN A NUMBER OF PLACES,
15 THE KOLTS COMMISSION RECOMMENDED AND THE SHERIFF
16 HAS ACCEPTED THE IDEA THAT A PANEL OF JUDGES
17 BROADLY CONSTITUTED AND BROADLY REPRESENTATIVE OF
18 THE COMMUNITY WITHIN THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY WILL
19 BE EMPOWERED TO REVIEW THE MOST SERIOUS EXCESSIVE
20 FORCE CASES AND MAKE RECOMMENDATIONS WITH RESPECT
21 TO: ONE, THE THOROUGHNESS AND ADEQUACY IN THE
22 INVESTIGATION BY THE DEPARTMENT, ITSELF; AND TWO,
23 WHETHER THE SUGGESTED OUTCOME IS REASONABLE AND
24 FLOWS FROM THE FACTS AND FLOWS FROM THE
25 INVESTIGATION.

1 WE BELIEVE THAT WILL BE A VERY, VERY
2 IMPORTANT STEP IN TERMS OF CONTROLLING ABUSE OF
3 FORCE BY THE DEPARTMENT. IN ADDITION, I THINK --
4 I AM HOPEFUL THAT MY ROLE AS SPECIAL COUNSEL OF
5 THE BOARD WILL GIVE AN ADDITIONAL LAYER OF
6 CIVILIAN INPUT.

7 I HAVE BEEN ASKED BY THE BOARD OF
8 DIRECTORS OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY TO COME IN ON A
9 SIX-MONTH BASIS FOR THE NEXT THREE YEARS AND
10 REPORT BACK TO THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS WITH
11 RESPECT TO THE DEPARTMENT'S IMPLEMENTATION OF THE
12 KOLTS' REFORMS. AND I HOPE THAT WILL BE A
13 VEHICLE, ALSO, BY WHICH THERE WILL BE SIGNIFICANT
14 INPUT AND SIGNIFICANT PROGRESS TOWARDS THE
15 IMPLEMENTATION OF THE REFORMS THAT JUDGE KOLTS AND
16 HIS GROUP SUGGESTED.

17 MS. GROW: WE HAVE HEARD PREVIOUS
18 TESTIMONY DISCUSSING THE INHERENT CONFLICT OF
19 INTEREST IN THE POLICE POLICING THEMSELVES.

20 IN LIGHT OF THAT, WHAT IMPACT CAN THE
21 REVIEW PANEL OF RETIRED JUDGES TRULY HAVE IF THEY
22 ARE LIMITED TO MERELY AFFIRMING OR REMANDING A
23 DECISION BACK TO THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT THAT DID
24 THE INITIAL INVESTIGATION AND WHEN THEY ARE UNABLE
25 TO CONDUCT INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION? WHAT ARE

1 THEIR THOUGHTS ON THAT?

2 MR. BOBB: I THINK THE PREMISE OF YOUR
3 QUESTION IS ONE IN WHICH THE KOLTS' GROUP
4 DISAGREED AT LEAST IN PART. WE VERY CAREFULLY
5 EXAMINED THE INVESTIGATIONS BY THE DEPARTMENT
6 ITSELF OF EXCESSIVE FORCE CASES. AND AS THE KOLTS
7 REPORT NOTES, WE FOUND IN MANY, MANY INSTANCES
8 THAT THESE INVESTIGATIONS WERE FLAWED.

9 HOWEVER, WE FOUND THAT THE
10 INVESTIGATIONS THAT WERE CONDUCTED BY THE INTERNAL
11 AFFAIRS BUREAU WERE, ALTHOUGH FLAWED THEMSELVES IN
12 SEVERAL RESPECTS, BETTER. AND THAT THEY COULD, IF
13 PROPERLY SUPPORTED WITHIN THE DEPARTMENT ITSELF,
14 PERFORM ADEQUATE INDEPENDENT FAIR INVESTIGATIONS.

15 SO THE PREMISE THAT THE POLICE CANNOT
16 NECESSARILY INVESTIGATE THEMSELVES, I THINK, IS
17 FRAUD. BOTH THE CHRISTOPHER COMMISSION AND THE
18 KOLTS' GROUP FOUND THAT A WELL-SUPPORTED
19 INDEPENDENT PROFESSIONAL INTERNAL AFFAIRS BUREAU,
20 INTERNAL AFFAIRS DIVISION CAN DO IT.

21 WHAT WE ATTEMPT TO DO IS TO INTRODUCE
22 CHECKS AND BALANCES INTO THE SYSTEM LIKE THEY HAVE
23 IN GOVERNMENT, IN GENERAL, IN ORDER TO MAXIMIZE
24 THE OPPORTUNITIES THAT THOSE DECISIONS WILL BE
25 FAIR SO THAT WE HAVE NOW A PANEL OF JUDGES WHO ARE

1 THERE AS A STOP GAP.

2 IF THE INVESTIGATION BY THE INTERNAL
3 AFFAIRS DIVISION IS FRAUD, IF THEY REFUSE TO
4 INTERVIEW THE PROPER WITNESSES, IF THEY WERE
5 BIASED IN THEIR REPORTING OF THAT INVESTIGATION,
6 THE JUDGE WILL BE THERE TO BE ABLE TO REPORT THAT
7 AND TO BE ABLE TO PERSUADE THE DEPARTMENT,
8 HOPEFULLY, TO EXPAND THE SCOPE OF THAT
9 INVESTIGATION.

10 IF THE INVESTIGATION WAS A THOROUGH AND
11 FAIR INVESTIGATION, IF THE JUDGE SO FINDS, BUT
12 NONETHELESS FINDS THE RESULT WAS WRONG; THEN THE
13 JUDGE AGAIN CAN REVERSE THAT DETERMINATION AND
14 SEND IT BACK FOR REDETERMINATION IN THE
15 DEPARTMENT.

16 SO IT'S A CHECK. IT'S A BALANCE. IT
17 IS HAVING SOMEBODY OUTSIDE THE DEPARTMENT BEING
18 ABLE TO REVIEW THOSE DETERMINATIONS AND TO BE ABLE
19 TO HAVE AN INPUT WITH RESPECT TO THOSE
20 DETERMINATIONS.

21 IT'S OUR VIEW THAT IF YOU HAVE A GOOD,
22 STRONG, WELL-SUPPORTED, WELL-FUNDED INTERNAL
23 AFFAIRS DEPARTMENT, IF YOU HAVE THE KIND OF
24 TRAINING THAT WE RECOMMENDED AND ADVOCATED OF
25 OFFICERS IN THE USE OF NONLETHAL FORCE IN TERMS OF

1 TRAINING FOR CULTURAL SENSITIVITIES FOR
2 ELIMINATING ANY MESSAGES OF DISCRIMINATION BASED
3 UPON RACE, GENDER, CULTURE, SEXUAL ORIENTATION,
4 AND OF THE LIKE, THEN IT IS POSSIBLE TO HAVE A
5 DEPARTMENT THAT CAN CONDUCT ITS INVESTIGATIONS
6 ITSELF BUT SUBJECT TO OUTSIDE CIVILIAN INPUT FROM
7 THE OMBUDSMAN OR THE PANEL OF JUDGES.

8 MS. GROW: YOU HAVE MENTIONED THAT YOU
9 WERE APPOINTED AS SPECIAL COUNSEL TO CONDUCT
10 PERIODIC AUDITS OF THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, BUT
11 THAT APPOINTMENT IS DUE TO EXPIRE IN THREE YEARS.

12 MR. BOBB: CORRECT.

13 MS. GROW: WOULD IT BE MORE BENEFICIAL
14 TO HAVE A PERMANENT MONITORING SYSTEM OF THE
15 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT RATHER THAN THIS PRESENT
16 TEMPORARY MONITORING ROLE? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN
17 AT THAT TIME?

18 MR. BOBB: WELL, IT'S HARD TO PREDICT
19 WHAT WILL HAPPEN IN THREE YEARS. IT IS MY HOPE
20 THAT THE REFORM SYSTEM WITHIN THE DEPARTMENT WILL
21 BE SO THOROUGHLY INSTITUTIONALIZED THAT THE NEED
22 FOR ME TO BE THERE WILL HAVE DIMINISHED.

23 BUT I DO AGREE WITH YOU THAT THE BOARD
24 OF SUPERVISORS OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY AND THE
25 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT IN TANDEM SHOULD GIVE SERIOUS

1 CONSIDERATION TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OF SOME KIND OF
2 PERMANENT COMMISSION THAT WILL CARRY FORWARD THE
3 KIND OF WORK THAT WE HAVE BEEN TRYING TO DO.

4 I THINK THAT'S IMPORTANT. I THINK IT'S
5 IMPORTANT THAT IT RESTS ON THE CONSENT BOTH OF THE
6 SUPERVISORS AND THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. AND I
7 WOULD HOPE THAT WOULD BE A STEP THAT WOULD DO WHAT
8 WE'RE TRYING TO DO OVERALL. AND THAT IS TO
9 ENCOURAGE AND RESURRECT MUTUAL TRUST BETWEEN THE
10 DEPARTMENT AND THE COMMUNITY IT SERVES.

11 MS. GROW: YOU HAD MENTIONED THAT YOU
12 HOPE IN THREE YEARS THAT ALL THE REFORMS OF THE
13 KOLTS REFORM WILL BE FULLY IMPLEMENTED. BUT WHAT
14 ACTIONS CAN YOU AS SPECIAL COUNSEL TAKE OR, FOR
15 THAT MATTER, THE COUNTY BOARD OF SUPERVISORS TAKE
16 IF THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT HAS NOT MADE ADEQUATE
17 PROGRESS IN IMPLEMENTING REFORMS AT THAT TIME?

18 MR. BOBB: THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS
19 CERTAINLY HAS SOME POWERS WITH RESPECT TO THE
20 BUDGET. IT HAS, QUITE FRANKLY, A GREAT DEAL OF
21 POLITICAL POWER AND POLITICAL PERSUASION WE CAN
22 BRING TO BEAR AGAINST THE DEPARTMENT. I CAN
23 HIGHLIGHT. I CAN BRING TO THE ATTENTION OF THE
24 PUBLIC ANY DEFICIENCIES WITH RESPECT TO THE
25 IMPLEMENTATION OF THE REFORM. AND BELIEVE ME, I

1 SHALL IF I SEE THAT THOSE REFORMS ARE NOT BEING
2 ADEQUATELY IMPLEMENTED.

3 BUT MORE IMPORTANTLY, I DO BELIEVE THAT
4 THERE IS THE POLITICAL WILL, BOTH ON THE PART OF
5 THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY AND
6 ON THE PART OF THE DEPARTMENT, ITSELF, TO
7 UNDERTAKE THOROUGH REFORM AND TO IMPLEMENT THESE
8 REFORMS.

9 BUT THE ULTIMATE ANSWER TO YOUR
10 QUESTION IS REALLY A COMBINATION OF POLITICS AND
11 BUDGET. YES, THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS DOES HAVE
12 THE POWER; YES, I BELIEVE THE POLITICAL WILL IS
13 THERE.

14 MS. GROW: SO IS IT CORRECT TO SAY THAT
15 THE AGREEMENT THAT WAS ENTERED INTO ON JANUARY 4,
16 1993, BETWEEN JUDGE KOLTS AND THE SHERIFF'S
17 DEPARTMENT IS NOT A LEGALLY BINDING AGREEMENT?

18 MR. BOBB: OH, NO. I DO BELIEVE THAT
19 IT IS A LEGALLY BINDING AGREEMENT. I BELIEVE IT
20 IS AN AGREEMENT. IT IS A CONTRACT.

21 MS. GROW: AND WHO WOULD BE ENFORCING
22 THAT THEN IF EITHER PARTIES DIDN'T LIVE UP TO THE
23 AGREEMENT?

24 MR. BOBB: ULTIMATELY, THE BOARD OF
25 SUPERVISORS, I BELIEVE, HAS THE POWER OF

1 ENFORCEMENT. THE OTHER THING THAT THE BOARD OF
2 SUPERVISORS HAS -- AND I WOULD URGE IT TO
3 EXERCISE, AND THAT I WOULD URGE YOU TO CONSIDER
4 EXERCISING ON BEHALF OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT --
5 IS THE POWER TO MAKE THESE REFORMS COME ABOUT BY
6 PUTTING MONEY BEHIND THEM.

7 AS YOU KNOW, FROM THE TESTIMONY THAT
8 YOU HEARD EARLIER, THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES IS IN
9 DIRE FINANCIAL STRAITS. THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES
10 SIMILARLY IS IN DIRE FINANCIAL STRAITS. IF THE
11 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT IS GOING TO HAVE THE SUPPORT
12 THAT IT DESPERATELY NEEDS, IN MY VIEW, TO
13 IMPLEMENT THESE REFORMS, TO HAVE THE KIND OF
14 TRAINING THAT WE WANT -- WE WANT TRAINING SO THAT
15 THE OFFICERS ON THE STREET AND OFFICERS THROUGHOUT
16 THE DEPARTMENT ARE GETTING THE KIND OF TRAINING IN
17 THE USE OF NONLETHAL FORCE THAT IS ABSOLUTELY
18 CRITICAL, THAT THEY GET THE KIND OF CULTURAL
19 TRAINING AND SENSITIVITY TRAINING THAT IS
20 ABSOLUTELY CRITICAL TO PERFORMING THE ROLE THAT WE
21 ENVISION THEM TO PERFORM UNDER A COMMUNITY-BASED
22 POLICE AND REGIME -- THAT TAKES MONEY.

23 IF WE'RE GOING TO HAVE THE KIND OF
24 INTERNAL AFFAIRS DEPARTMENT WITHIN THE SHERIFF'S
25 DEPARTMENT THAT I BELIEVE IS POSSIBLE, IF WE'RE

1 GOING TO HAVE OFFICERS CAPABLE OF ROLLING OUT TO
2 INCIDENTS AS THEY OCCUR, IF WE'RE GOING TO HAVE
3 REVIEWS AS WE HAVE RECOMMENDED WITHIN HOURS OF ANY
4 INCIDENTS OF EXCESSIVE FORCE OR ALLEGATIONS OF
5 EXCESSIVE FORCE, THAT TAKES RESOURCES. THAT TAKES
6 RESOURCES.

7 AND I WOULD DESPERATELY PLEAD BOTH TO
8 THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS AND WITH THIS COMMISSION
9 TO USE ITS PERSUASION AND ITS POWER TO FIND
10 FEDERAL MONIES. FIND FEDERAL MONIES TO HELP
11 SUPPLEMENT THE TRAINING OF POLICE OFFICERS AND THE
12 IMPLEMENTATION OF THE KIND OF REFORMS RECOMMENDED
13 BY THE CHRISTOPHER COMMISSION AND BY THE KOLTS
14 COMMISSION.

15 MS. GROW: THANK YOU, MR. BOBB.

16 MR. CHAIRMAN, I HAVE NO FURTHER
17 QUESTIONS FOR MR. BOBB AT THIS TIME.

18 BUT WE WOULD LIKE TO QUESTION THE
19 ADDITIONAL WITNESSES.

20 THE CHAIR: WOULD YOU PLEASE PROCEED,
21 THEN. PLEASE PROCEED WITH THEM NOW.

22 MS. GROW: OKAY. CERTAINLY.

23 DR. ROMERO, PLEASE STATE FOR THE RECORD
24 YOUR POSITION AS WELL AS YOUR ORGANIZATIONAL
25 AFFILIATIONS AND APPOINTMENTS.

1 DR. ROMERO: I AM AN ASSOCIATE
2 PROFESSOR OF PSYCHOLOGY AT CALIFORNIA STATE
3 UNIVERSITY, LOS ANGELES; AND I AM DIRECTOR OF THE
4 STUDENT ATTITUDES TOWARDS LAW ENFORCEMENT RESEARCH
5 PROJECT WHICH IS BASED AT THE UNIVERSITY. AND I
6 SUPPOSE MAYBE THAT MAKES ME AN EXPERT AT THE
7 COMMUNITY LEVEL. I AM THE CHAIRPERSON OF THE
8 HISPANIC ADVISORY COUNSEL FOR THE LOS ANGELES
9 POLICE COMMISSION, AND I WAS A COFOUNDER OF THE
10 COALITION FOR SHERIFF'S ACCOUNTABILITY.

11 MS. GROW: THANK YOU.

12 I UNDERSTAND THAT YOU RECENTLY
13 COMPLETED A STUDY REGARDING STUDENT ATTITUDES
14 TOWARDS POLICE MISCONDUCT AND LAW ENFORCEMENT.
15 AND I WAS WONDERING IN LIEU OF TIME CONSTRAINTS IF
16 YOU COULD SUBMIT THAT BEFORE THIS IS OVER.

17 DR. ROMERO: I HAVE SUBMITTED THAT. IN
18 FACT, I BELIEVE I GAVE IT TO YOU PRIOR TO START OF
19 THIS PANEL.

20 MS. GROW: THANK YOU.

21 WITH RESPECT TO YOUR WORK WITH THE
22 COALITION OF SHERIFF'S ACCOUNTABILITY, WHAT
23 REFORMS DOES THE COALITION PROPOSE TO REMEDY
24 PROBLEMS THAT HAVE BEEN DOCUMENTED WITHIN THE
25 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT BY THE KOLTS REPORT AS WELL

1 AS THE WAY OF ALLEVIATING THE COMMUNITIES'
2 CONTINUING CONCERNS?

3 DR. ROMERO: WELL, I THINK IT'S
4 IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT THIS IS A PANEL THAT'S
5 LOOKING AT THE PROGRESSES OF THE REFORMS WHICH
6 HAVE BEEN IMPLEMENTED THUS FAR.

7 THE KOLTS REPORT WAS RELEASED ONE YEAR
8 AGO. AND PRIOR TO THE RELEASE OF THAT REPORT, WE
9 HAVE LOBBIED; WE HAVE ORGANIZED; WE HAVE TICKETED,
10 PROVIDED SUMMARIES, ANALYSES OF PROPOSALS THAT WE
11 THOUGHT WOULD BE A STEP FORWARD IN THE
12 ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE FOR PEOPLE, PARTICULARLY
13 PEOPLE OF COLOR IN LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

14 AND I DO JUST WANT TO NOTE THIS, TOO,
15 THAT JUSTICE HAS NEVER PROGRESSED WITH ALL THIS
16 TIME. AND THE FACT THAT WE'RE TWO HOURS BEHIND
17 SCHEDULE, I THINK, IT'S ALSO SOMEWHAT SYMBOLIC OF
18 THAT SLOW PROGRESS.

19 WHAT WE WOULD HAVE LIKED TO HAVE SEEN
20 IS, FIRST AND FOREMOST, GIVEN THAT THERE'S BEEN A
21 GREAT DEAL OF ATTENTION AND CONCERN PAID TO THE
22 MORALE OF LAW ENFORCEMENT IN EARLIER SESSION --
23 BUT I THINK ALL OF US ARE CONCERNED ABOUT THAT.

24 BUT I HAVE NOT HEARD ADEQUATE
25 DISCUSSION AND CONCERN RAISED ABOUT THE MORALE OF

1 COMMUNITY, THE MORALE OF THAT PARTNERSHIP. WE
2 TALKED ABOUT LAW ENFORCEMENT AND COMMUNITY. AND I
3 HAVE BEEN HERE SINCE EIGHT O'CLOCK THIS MORNING
4 BECAUSE I HAVE WANTED TO LISTEN TO EVERYBODY'S
5 TESTIMONY. AND IN THESE HOURS, THAT IS REALLY
6 WHAT I HAVE NOTICED HAS BEEN REALLY SERIOUSLY
7 LACKING.

8 AND WHEN YOU READ THROUGH THE REPORTS
9 THAT I SUBMITTED TO THE CHAIRMAN, PREPARED UNDER
10 THE STUDENT ATTITUDES TOWARDS THE LAW ENFORCEMENT
11 TOPIC, I THINK YOU'RE GOING TO FIND THAT THAT IS A
12 SERIOUS ISSUE AND PERHAPS THE FOREMOST QUESTION
13 THAT THE COMMISSION MEMBERS NEED TO ASK IN
14 SUBSEQUENT HEARINGS.

15 GIVEN THAT WE ARE CONCERNED WITH
16 MORALE, GIVEN THE FINDINGS FROM MY OWN RESEARCH,
17 GIVEN MY READINGS OF OTHER STUDIES WHICH HAVE BEEN
18 CONDUCTED ON THE EFFECTIVENESS OF INDEPENDENT
19 CIVILIAN OVERSIGHT EARLIER WHICH DIRECTOR HEPPE
20 REFERRED TO, THIS IS WHAT WE WOULD HAVE LIKED TO
21 HAVE SEEN, TO HAVE FOUND TRULY INDEPENDENT
22 CIVILIAN OVERSIGHT.

23 WE DID NOT GET THAT RECOMMENDATION IN
24 THE KOLTS REPORT. WE THINK THAT THERE WAS A
25 SERIOUS OVERSIGHT. I THINK THE KOLTS REPORT FOUND

1 ELEPHANT-SIZE ABUSE, AND THEY RECOMMENDED
2 MOUSE-SIZE REFORM. I THINK THEY WERE HESITANT TO
3 RECOMMEND CIVILIAN OVERSIGHT. I THINK THAT'S
4 GOING TO BE IMPORTANT.

5 BUT JUST TAKING A LOOK AT WHAT THEY
6 GAVE US, WHICH AGAIN, WE TAKE A LOOK AT THE
7 PROGRESSES OF THE REFORMS, I THINK WHAT WE'RE
8 STARTING WITH THEM, EVEN LOOKING AT THAT PROGRESS,
9 IS ALREADY A WATERED DOWN VERSION OF WHAT WE WOULD
10 HAVE WANTED. BUT THE COALITION CAN LIVE WITH SOME
11 OF THESE RECOMMENDATIONS.

12 HOWEVER, I THINK IT'S IMPORTANT TO KNOW
13 THAT, AS I SEE IT, AS I UNDERSTAND IT, NONE OF THE
14 MAJOR RECOMMENDATIONS WHICH DEAL WITH COMMUNITY IN
15 PARTICULAR HAVE BEEN IMPLEMENTED TO DATE. AND
16 THIS HAS BEEN ALMOST A YEAR AFTER THE RELEASE OF
17 THE REPORT.

18 FOR EXAMPLE, WE HAVE BEEN OFFERED THE
19 OMBUDSPERSON WHICH IS FAR SHORT IN MY OPINION OF
20 THE NEED FOR INDEPENDENT OVERSIGHT. ALTHOUGH, WE
21 MET WITH ONE OF THE SUPERVISORS IN PARTICULAR
22 MONTHS AGO TO ARGUE THAT A NATIONAL SEARCH BE
23 IMPLEMENTED IMMEDIATELY IN ORDER TO SEARCH FOR
24 THIS VERY IMPORTANT PERSON, TO DATE, TO MY
25 UNDERSTANDING, THE JOB DESCRIPTION STILL HAS NOT

1 BEEN RELEASED. WE DON'T HAVE AN OMBUDSPERSON.

2 THE KOLTS REPORT RECOMMENDED A REVIEW
3 PANEL OF RETIRED JUDGES. WE IMMEDIATELY TOOK
4 ISSUE WITH THIS. WHO ARE RETIRED JUDGES IN
5 AMERICA? I MEAN, LOOKING AT GENDER AND RACIAL
6 INEQUITIES, WHAT ARE WE GOING TO FIND? AND THEN
7 WE LOOK AT THE PATTERN OF WHO FILES COMPLAINTS,
8 THERE'S A REAL INEQUITY.

9 IN THAT THERE WAS PROGRESS MADE IN
10 TERMS OF TRYING TO BROADEN WHO POTENTIALLY MIGHT
11 SIT ON THAT PANEL, AND I DO WELCOME THAT AS A STEP
12 FORWARD, A VERY TINY STEP FORWARD, BUT IT IS A
13 STEP FORWARD. HOWEVER, I WOULD REITERATE, THOUGH,
14 THAT WE ARE STILL UNHAPPY WITH THE FACT THAT THE
15 REVIEW PANEL OF JUDGES IS STILL GOING TO FUNCTION
16 MORE AS A REVIEW PANEL, NOT AN OVERSIGHT PANEL.
17 IT'S STILL GOING TO PROCESS THE PAPERWORK WHICH
18 THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT FORWARDS. AND I THINK
19 THAT THIS IS A MAJOR COMPLAINT THAT I'LL RETURN TO
20 IN JUST A BIT.

21 THE CITIZEN ADVISORY COUNSEL, TO DATE,
22 NONE ARE IN OPERATION. THE D.A.'S OFFICE -- I
23 THINK THIS WAS THAT SPECIAL HIGHLIGHT OF THE KOLTS
24 REPORT WHEN THEY DID GO OUT, AND FAR BEYOND THE
25 CHRISTOPHER COMMISSION REPORT, TO TAKE A LOOK AT

1 THAT LINK, PERHAPS THAT PERVERSE RELATIONSHIP
2 BETWEEN THE D.A.'S OFFICE AND LAW ENFORCEMENT
3 AGENCY'S UNWILLINGNESS TO TAKE UP CASES AND
4 VIGOROUSLY PROSECUTE.

5 TO DATE, NONE OF THE OFFICERS INVOLVED
6 IN THOSE FOUR LETHAL SHOOTINGS WHICH BROUGHT DOWN
7 THE COALITION FOR SHERIFF'S ACCOUNTABILITY, WHICH
8 BROUGHT IT DOWN, I BELIEVE, ALONG WITH TREMENDOUS
9 COMMUNITY OUTRAGE, THE KOLTS COMMISSION IN GENERAL --
10 NONE OF THOSE OFFICERS HAVE BEEN BROUGHT TO TRIAL.

11 AND I THINK IT'S IMPORTANT TO NOTE,
12 ALSO, THAT THE FAMILY OF ONE OF THE VICTIMS WAS
13 OUTSIDE OF THE U.S., THE CIVIL SERVICE IN THE
14 U.S., THE COUNTY CIVIL SERVICE COMMISSION, TODAY
15 PROTESTING A RECOMMENDATION THAT ONE OF THE POLICE
16 OFFICERS BE REINSTATED.

17 NOW, THE SHERIFF DID RECOMMEND THAT
18 THIS POLICE OFFICER BE FIRED, AND I COMMEND THE
19 SHERIFF FOR THAT. I THINK THAT IS A STEP FORWARD.
20 HOWEVER, WE GO BACK AND WE TAKE A LOOK, THOUGH,
21 HOW VIGOROUS HAS THAT RECOMMENDATION BEEN MADE?

22 I THINK WE CAN TAKE A LOOK THAT ON ONE
23 HAND, AS MS. HEPPE HAS REFERRED TO, THERE ARE
24 CONTRADICTIONS.

25 ON ONE HAND, COUNTY COUNSEL IS GOING TO

1 PERHAPS WANT TO RECOMMEND THE FIRING, MAINTAIN THE
2 FIRING OF A SHERIFF'S DEPUTY. ON THE OTHER HAND,
3 THEY WILL KNOW THAT THERE IS GOING TO BE A CIVIL
4 LITIGATION AGAINST THE L.A. COUNTY SHERIFF'S
5 DEPARTMENT. SO THERE'S JUST A CONFLICT OF
6 INTEREST.

7 ON ONE HAND, YOU WANT TO GIVE THE
8 FACADE THAT YOU WANT REFORM, BUT YOU KNOW THAT
9 THAT IS GOING TO COME BACK AND HIT YOU IN TERMS OF
10 DOLLARS, MILLIONS OF DOLLARS, WHEN WE LOOK AT
11 LOS ANGELES COUNTY.

12 BUT I THINK MOST IMPORTANTLY, THIS IS
13 THE AREA THAT MOST CONCERNS ME, IS THAT WHILE IT
14 IS TRUE THE KOLTS REPORTS DID FIND PROGRESS IN --
15 OR THEY DID FIND IN THEIR TERMS, MORE SO, THAT
16 THEY WERE MORE PLEASED WITH THE WAY IN WHICH THE
17 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT HANDLED COMPLAINTS WHICH WERE
18 BROUGHT FORWARD, THEY DID NOTE THAT THERE WAS A
19 BREAKDOWN IN THE ABILITY TO FILE THE COMPLAINT.
20 AND THAT IS THE FIRST STEP OF ADMINISTRATION OF
21 JUSTICE, AS I SEE IT.

22 KNOWING THAT I WAS GOING TO COME HERE
23 TODAY AND HAVING A FRIEND OF MINE WHO IS AN
24 ATTORNEY, WHO IS REPRESENTING A YOUNG MAN IN A
25 CASE IN WHICH HE IS ALLEGING EXCESSIVE USE OF

1 FORCE, I ACCOMPANIED THE ATTORNEY AND THESE TWO
2 INDIVIDUALS TO THE LYNWOOD SHERIFF'S STATION
3 SATURDAY AFTERNOON.

4 WE WENT IN ABOUT 2:30. I SORT OF
5 INCONSPICUOUSLY JUST SORT OF WALKED IN AND SAT
6 WITH THE PEOPLE IN THE LOBBY BECAUSE I WANTED TO
7 SEE FOR MYSELF. NOW, THIS IS JUST A ONE-CHANCE
8 ENCOUNTER WHAT IT WAS LIKE TO TRY AND GET A
9 COMPLAINT FORM.

10 THE WOMAN, A 20-YEAR-OLD LATINA,
11 MODERN-ABLED SPANISH SPEAKER, WENT TO THE COUNTER
12 ALONG WITH A 16-YEAR-OLD LATINO. ALL THEY WERE
13 GOING TO ASK IS, "WE WOULD LIKE TO HAVE A FORM TO
14 FILE A COMPLAINT AGAINST A SHERIFF DEPUTY."
15 THAT'S ALL THEY WERE GOING TO ASK. MY FEELING IS
16 THAT'S ALL THEY NEEDED TO ASK. TO SIMPLY ASK FOR
17 A FORM.

18 THIRTY MINUTES LATER, THEY WALKED OUT
19 OF THE STATION, AND THIS WAS ONLY AFTER THE FORM
20 HAD BEEN THROWN AT THEM BY THE SHERIFF DEPUTY
21 THERE, 30 MINUTES, WHEN IT SHOULD HAVE TAKEN,
22 WHAT, TWO MINUTES, FIVE MINUTES, TEN MINUTES AT
23 MOST TO SIMPLY GO TO THE COUNTER AND SAY, "I WOULD
24 LIKE TO HAVE THE FORM TO FILE A COMPLAINT."

25 THE FIRST BARRIER WAS, OF COURSE,

1 LANGUAGE. BUT THEY DID BRING OUT -- AND THIS IS A
2 POSITIVE THING, BUT WE NEED MORE WIDESPREAD. THEY
3 DID BRING OUT A SPANISH INTERPRETER. HOWEVER, AS
4 A PSYCHOLOGIST, I NOTICED THE Demeanor IN THE BODY
5 POSTURE, THE LANGUAGE IN THAT TRANSLATION PROCESS.

6 I FEEL THAT THERE SHOULD BE AN
7 INDEPENDENCE AS WELL IN THE LANGUAGE AND THE
8 POSTURING OF TRANSLATORS IN EACH AND EVERY
9 STATION. AND THIS IS NOT THE CASE SATURDAY
10 AFTERNOON AT 2:30 IN THE LYNWOOD STATION.

11 MS. GROW: DR. ROMERO, JUST TO CLARIFY
12 THE RECORD, ARE YOU REFERRING TO THIS PAST
13 SATURDAY, JUNE 12TH?

14 DR. ROMERO: YES. THIS PAST SATURDAY.
15 A COUPLE OF DAYS AGO.

16 MS. GROW: OKAY.

17 DR. ROMERO: SHE TOOK THE POSTURE,
18 BASICALLY, OF THE OFFICER WHO WAS STANDING WITH
19 HER -- AND I COULD PROVIDE THAT NAME TO YOU,
20 ALTHOUGH I DON'T HAVE IT HERE IN MY NOTES. BUT I
21 COULD PROVIDE THE NAME TO YOU -- BASICALLY WHO
22 STOOD JUDGE AND JURY TELLING THESE TWO
23 INDIVIDUALS, "WE HAVE INVESTIGATED THAT," FIRST OF
24 ALL, SAYING, "WELL, WAIT A MINUTE. WHY DID YOU
25 WAIT SO LONG TO FILE THIS COMPLAINT? THE ALLEGED

1 INCIDENT OCCURRED IN APRIL." I DIDN'T KNOW THERE
2 WAS A STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS WHICH LASTED, WHAT, A
3 MONTH AND A HALF?

4 HE WENT ON TO THEM IN A LOUD VOICE --
5 NO PRIVACY. THERE ARE OTHER PEOPLE IN THE LOBBY --
6 IN A DEMEANING VOICE.

7 I FELT, "ASK QUESTIONS." "WELL, ISN'T
8 THIS THE CASE WHERE BLACKS AND MEXICANS GOT INTO A
9 BIG FIGHT, AND THEN YOU FELL DOWN AND TRIED TO
10 BLAME IT ON THE POLICE? ISN'T THAT THE CASE?" AS
11 HE SURVEYED THE PEOPLE IN THE LOBBY. AND I TRIED
12 TO REMAIN INCONSPICUOUS BY THE PUBLIC TELEPHONE
13 BOOTH AND I WAS LISTENING TO EVERYTHING, AS WAS
14 THEIR ATTORNEY.

15 AND THEN HE PROCEEDED TO SAY, "NO. WE
16 HAVE INVESTIGATED THIS. AND DON'T YOU EXPECT THAT
17 THERE'S GOING TO BE SOME HARM WHEN BLACKS AND
18 MEXICANS FIGHT?"

19 I COULDN'T BELIEVE WHAT I WAS HEARING,
20 WHEN THESE TWO PEOPLE HAD SIMPLY GONE INTO THE
21 STATION TO ASK FOR A FORM THAT SHOULD NOT HAVE
22 TURNED INTO JUDGE, JURY, AND CONDEMNATION IN THAT
23 TIME PERIOD.

24 THEY STAYED THERE. THEY PUT UP WITH
25 IT. THEY TOOK IT. THEY WALKED OUT OF THE

1 DEPARTMENT, THE LYNWOOD OFFICE, HAVING BEEN TOLD,
2 "NO. THE CASE WAS CLOSED. WE INVESTIGATED. WE
3 FOUND NOTHING WRONG." THEY WALKED OUT.

4 ROBIN TOMA WAS THE ACLU ATTORNEY WHO
5 WENT AND MYSELF FOLLOWED THEM OUT INCONSPICUOUSLY.
6 AND OUTSIDE I TURNED TO THE WOMAN AND I TOLD HER,
7 "GO BACK IN AND ONCE AGAIN SIMPLY GO TO THE
8 COUNTER AND ASK FOR THE FORM. THAT IS YOUR
9 RIGHT."

10 THIS IS ALMOST A YEAR AFTER THE RELEASE
11 OF THE KOLTS REPORT. WE SHOULDN'T BE DEALING WITH
12 THIS. SHE SAID, "WELL, THEY TOLD US WE COULDN'T
13 HAVE IT." I SAID, "NO. THAT WAS WRONG. YOU HAVE
14 A RIGHT TO GET A FORM. YOU ARE ASKING TO BE
15 INVOLVED IN THE PROCESS."

16 SHE TURNED AROUND. THEY WENT BACK IN.
17 THEY WAITED BECAUSE THE BELL THAT SIGNALS FOR
18 ATTENTION DOESN'T WORK. AND THERE'S ALSO A SIGN
19 THAT SAYS, "ONLY IN ENGLISH." SO THAT AGAIN, TOO,
20 SHE WAITED INITIALLY BECAUSE THERE'S NO MESSAGE IN
21 SPANISH. SHE WAITED PATIENTLY.

22 FINALLY, I ENCOURAGED HER TO GO UP TO
23 THE COUNTER AND SAY, "EXCUSE ME." SHE WENT UP TO
24 THE COUNTER. AND IT WAS AT THAT POINT THAT THE
25 DEPUTY CAME BACK OUT AGAIN A BIT EXASPERATED. AND

1 FINALLY, 30 MINUTES LATER, HE TOOK A FORM OUT THAT
2 WAS RIGHT THERE, APPARENTLY, TOOK THE FORM OUT AND
3 THREW IT ACROSS THE COUNTER AT HER. AND THAT'S
4 WHEN SHE WALKED OUT ALONG WITH THE 16-YEAR OLD.

5 AND I THOUGHT, "YOU KNOW, I KNOW THAT
6 THIS IS A STORY. I KNOW IT IS ONE OF MANY
7 STORIES." BUT I BELIEVE WHAT WE ARE LOOKING AT IS
8 THAT ALMOST A YEAR LATER, THAT WE ARE STILL
9 FINDING BARRIERS TO THE PROCESS OF EVEN HAVING OUR
10 STORY BE HEARD.

11 AND I THINK THAT WHEN WE TAKE A LOOK AT
12 THE INTEGRITY OF THE COMPLAINT PROCESS, WHICH IS
13 THAT FIRST VERY IMPORTANT STEP IN TRYING TO GET
14 SOMETHING SUSTAINED OR REVIEWED, THAT THERE IS A
15 DISCOURAGEMENT AND A MORALE SUFFERED BY THE
16 COMMUNITY, ESPECIALLY THOSE OF US WHO MAY BE
17 NON-ENGLISH SPEAKING AMERICANS.

18 AND SO WHEN YOU READ THE RESULTS OF THE
19 STUDY THAT WE HAVE DONE, "ATTITUDES TOWARDS POLICE
20 AND LAW ENFORCEMENT IN LOS ANGELES," DO NOT BE
21 SURPRISED THAT THERE ARE VERY ANTAGONISTIC AND
22 NEGATIVE PERCEPTIONS OF POLICING. AND DO NOT BE
23 SURPRISED WHEN YOU READ THAT THE VAST MAJORITY OF
24 YOUNG PEOPLE -- AFRICAN AMERICAN, LATINO, ASIAN,
25 AND WHITE -- DO NOT BELIEVE IN THE INTEGRITY OF

1 POLICE REPORTS. FIRST OF ALL, THEY FIND IT
2 DIFFICULT TO EVEN GET ONE.

3 MS. GROW: THANK YOU, DR. ROMERO.

4 JUST FOR THE RECORD, YOU HAPPENED TO
5 ACCOMPANY THAT ONE PERSON TO THE SHERIFF'S
6 DEPARTMENT TO FILE A COMPLAINT. HAS THAT EVER
7 HAPPENED TO YOU BEFORE, AND HOW? IF NOT, HOW
8 OFTEN DO YOU HEAR COMPLAINTS FROM THE COMMUNITY
9 THAT THEY FIND THIS TYPE OF DISCOURAGEMENT TO THIS
10 DAY IN FILING COMPLAINTS?

11 DR. ROMERO: WELL, ROBIN TOMA ALSO
12 INITIATED THE PHONE CALL ON MONDAY. HE CALLED THE
13 LYNWOOD STATION TO ASK BY PHONE, "HOW COULD WE GET
14 INFORMATION ON FILING THE REPORT?" HE WAS
15 DISCONNECTED. HE DID CALL BACK. BUT I THINK
16 AGAIN, TOO, HE HAD THE PERSISTENCE TO CALL BACK.

17 I TEACH AT A UNIVERSITY, AND THIS IS A
18 WORKING CLASS THIRD-WORLD UNIVERSITY, AS I REFER
19 TO IT. LITTLE BY LITTLE, IN MY POSITION OF HAVING
20 PERHAPS BEING A LITTLE BIT VOCAL IN THE COMMUNITY
21 ABOUT THE NEED FOR POLICE REFORM, IN DOING SOME
22 RESEARCH, IN TEACHING CLASSES, I AM BEGINNING TO
23 GET MORE AND MORE STUDENTS COMING FORWARD TO SAY,
24 "I WOULD LIKE TO TALK WITH YOU ABOUT AN INCIDENT
25 WHICH HAD OCCURRED TO ME." "I WOULD LIKE TO TELL

1 YOU ABOUT AN INCIDENT MYSELF OR SOMEBODY LIKE ME."
2 THE CAFETERIA WORKER, IN FACT, HAD TOLD ME
3 INCIDENTS.

4 RIGHT NOW IT'S HAPPENING. BUT THAT'S
5 WHY I WILL REITERATE THIS, THE CALL EARLIER, THAT
6 THERE IS A NEED FOR RESEARCH. AND AS A
7 RESEARCHER, I CANNOT EMPHASIZE THAT ENOUGH. AND I
8 THINK PERHAPS MOST IMPORTANTLY, THERE'S NOT ONLY A
9 NEED FOR RESEARCH WITHIN THE ORGANIZATIONAL
10 CLIMATE OF LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCY, BUT I BELIEVE
11 MORE SO, THERE IS A NEED TO INSTITUTE SOME
12 RESEARCH WHICH TAKES A LOOK AT THE INTEGRITY OF
13 THE PROCESS FROM BEGINNING TO END BECAUSE
14 OTHERWISE WE ARE GOING TO HAVE THIS, AND THE
15 COUNTIES CAN ONLY AFFORD SO MANY MILLIONS OF
16 DOLLARS IN ORDER TO HAVE A KOLTS COMMISSION EVERY
17 ONCE IN A DECADE OR TWO.

18 MS. GROW: THANK YOU, DR. ROMERO.

19 MR. MANES, COULD YOU PLEASE STATE FOR
20 THE RECORD THE TYPE OF LEGAL CRAFT THAT YOU ARE
21 ENGAGED IN AND HOW LONG YOU HAVE BEEN IN PRACTICE.

22 MR. MANES: WELL, YES. I SUE COPS FOR
23 A LIVING, AND I HAVE BEEN IN THAT WORK FOR A
24 BETTER PART OF 30 YEARS.

25 MS. GROW: DURING UPON YOUR MORE THAN

1 30 YEARS OF EXPERIENCE IN POLICE MISCONDUCT
2 LITIGATIONS, OFTEN INVOLVING, I'M ASSUMING,
3 LOS ANGELES COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, COULD YOU
4 PLEASE SUMMARIZE FOR THE COMMISSION THE CURRENT
5 AND CONTINUING NEED FOR REFORM WITHIN THE
6 SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT AS WELL AS THE EFFECTIVENESS
7 OF THE PROPOSED REFORMS TO ADDRESS THIS NEED.

8 MR. MANES: SO MANY OF THE PRECEDING
9 SPEAKERS HAVE DONE SUCH A QUALITATIVE AND SUCH A
10 FINE JOB OF PRESENTING THAT ISSUE, THAT I FEEL
11 SOMEWHAT WHATEVER I HAVE TO SAY MAY JUST BE
12 REDUNDANT.

13 I THINK YOU HAVE TO BEGIN WITH THE
14 UNDERSTANDING THAT AFTER 30 YEARS OR MORE OF
15 POLICE MISCONDUCT LITIGATION PRACTICE, ONE BECOMES
16 SOMEWHAT JADED AT AUTHORITY WHEN IT ANNOUNCES THAT
17 IT'S GOING TO REFORM ITSELF.

18 AND I FEEL SOMEWHAT SUSPICIOUS AT WHAT
19 HAS BEEN PRESENTED TO THE COMMUNITY IN THE FORM OR
20 GUIDES OF A REFORM OF SOME KIND.

21 I REALLY WISH IT THE GREATEST SUCCESS,
22 BUT I HAVE SOME REAL SKEPTICISM ABOUT IT FOR A
23 NUMBER OF REASONS: FIRST OF ALL, WHEN YOU CREATE
24 AN OMBUDSMAN WHO, IN EFFECT, IS THE REVIEWING
25 AUTHORITY OR WHO INDEED IS A PERSON WHO IS GOING

1 TO RECEIVE SOME CRITICISMS OR COMPLAINTS OR WHAT
2 HAVE YOU AND IS GOING TO COMMUNICATE WITH THE
3 POWERS THAT BE, WITHOUT ANY POWER TO DO ANYTHING
4 ABOUT IT, ANY MEANINGFUL POWER, THEN WHAT YOU'VE
5 SET UP AND CREATED IS AN ILLUSION. AND THE PEOPLE
6 WHO ARE LOOKING FOR REFORM HAS FINALLY SOME STEP
7 OUT OF THIS MORASS, AND, IN FACT, ARE GOING TO BE
8 TERRIBLY DISAPPOINTED. AND YOU ARE GOING TO FIND
9 A MORE CYNICAL COMMUNITY.

10 I THINK THAT THE CREATION OF A PANEL OF
11 JUDGES, WITH ALL DUE RESPECT TO THE ESTEEMED
12 JUSTICE REYNOSO, DOES, IT SEEMS TO ME, CAUSE ME
13 SOME CONCERN WHEN YOU STOP TO CONSIDER THAT JUDGES
14 COME BASICALLY OUT OF A MIDDLE CLASS -- IF NOT, A
15 WEALTHY AFFLUENT BACKGROUND -- AND ALMOST
16 INVARIABLY HAVE PROSECUTORIAL BACKGROUNDS AND A
17 LONG HISTORY OF A CLOSE RELATIONSHIP WITH LAW
18 ENFORCEMENT THAT SORT OF JADES THEIR VIEW ABOUT
19 COMMUNITY VICTIMS OF POLICE ABUSE.

20 THE FACT OF THE MATTER IS -- AND I WANT
21 TO MAKE IT VERY CLEAR, I DO NOT SUBSCRIBE TO THE
22 NOTION THAT POLICE HAVE NO RIGHT TO POLICE
23 THEMSELVES. OF COURSE THEY DO. AND OF COURSE,
24 IT'S ABSOLUTELY ESSENTIAL THAT THE POLICE
25 DEPARTMENTS HAVE THE POWER AND HAVE THE DUTY TO

1 INVESTIGATE AND DISCIPLINE POLICE OFFICERS IN THAT
2 DEPARTMENT WHO HAVE ENGAGED IN WHATEVER FORM OF
3 MISCONDUCT THERE MIGHT BE. AND I DON'T WANT TO
4 TAKE THAT POWER AND DUTY AWAY FROM THEM,
5 WHATSOEVER. I THINK IT'S NECESSARY TO OVERSIGHT
6 THAT SITUATION.

7 BUT I DON'T THINK THAT THE REMEDY IS IN
8 POLICE REVIEW BOARDS THAT, IN THEMSELVES, ARE NOT
9 ONLY GOING TO BE POWERLESS, BUT, AS A MATTER OF
10 FACT, ARE AGAIN GOING TO CREATE ILLUSIONS SO THAT
11 THE COMMUNITY IS GOING TO BE DISAPPOINTED.

12 WE HAD EXAMPLES THROUGHOUT THE COUNTRY --
13 PHILADELPHIA, SAN FRANCISCO, MANY OTHER AREAS IN
14 THE COUNTRY -- OF POLICE REVIEW BOARDS BEING
15 CREATED BY COMMUNITY EFFORTS. THAT'S REALLY BEEN
16 TAKING AN ENORMOUS AMOUNT OF ENERGY. THEY GET
17 THESE DEPUTY POLICE REVIEW BOARDS, BUT THEY DON'T
18 WORK. WHY DON'T THEY WORK? THEY DON'T WORK THE
19 WAY THEY'RE INTENDED TO WORK BECAUSE, IN THE FIRST
20 PLACE, THEY DON'T ELICIT THE COOPERATION OF THE
21 DEPARTMENT THAT'S ABSOLUTELY ESSENTIAL FOR
22 EFFECTIVE PRODUCTION. AND IN THE SECOND PLACE,
23 THEY'RE REGARDED WITH GREAT SUSPICION BY THE
24 POLICE OFFICERS.

25 THE OBJECT OF REFORM, IT SEEMS TO ME,

1 ISN'T TO CREATE THE SUSPICION OR TO ENGENDER
2 HOSTILITY WITH THE, YOU KNOW, WITH THE REFORM
3 IMPETUS. I WANT TO PERHAPS FOCUS ON A DIFFERENT
4 LENGTH. AND ONE OF THE THINGS THAT I HAVE BEEN
5 URGING MORE RECENTLY -- AND INCIDENTLY, I USED TO
6 BE IN THAT FIELD OF THE POLICE REVIEW BOARDS WAY
7 BACK IN THE '60'S. YOU WILL FIND THE MONOGRAPH IN
8 THE LIBRARY SOMEPLACE WHERE I ADVOCATED A POLICE
9 REVIEW BOARD ON THE PRINCIPLE OF PROVIDING AN
10 AWARD OF DAMAGES FOR VICTIMS OF THE POLICE REVIEW
11 BOARD. IN THAT SENSE, MAYBE YOU CAN ACCOMPLISH
12 SOMETHING WITH THE POLICE REVIEW BOARD.

13 BUT THE MOMENT YOU THREAT WITH THE
14 RESPONSIBILITY OF THE DISCIPLINE, FORGET IT. IT
15 ISN'T GOING TO WORK, AND IT SHOULDN'T WORK BECAUSE
16 WHY? YOU WANT THE POLICE DEPARTMENT TO KNOW
17 WHETHER IT IS PERFORMING EFFECTIVELY OR NOT. AND
18 THE ONLY WAY THEY CAN DO THAT IS BY CONDUCTING AN
19 EFFECTIVE INVESTIGATION PROCESS.

20 WHAT I WANT TO DO, WHAT I INSIST SHOULD
21 BE DONE, IS TO RELIEVE THE POOR DISTRICT ATTORNEY
22 OF THE ONEROUS RESPONSIBILITY OF PROSECUTING
23 POLICE OFFICERS FOR CRIMES RANGING FROM MURDER TO
24 BRUTALITY AND CASTING THAT RESPONSIBILITY UPON AN
25 INDEPENDENT PROSECUTOR WHO WILL HAVE THE RESOURCES

1 AND THE POWER AND THE AUTHORITY TO CONDUCT A
2 MEANINGFUL INVESTIGATION OF A CRIME AND TO
3 PROSECUTE IT NOT ON THE BASIS OF WHETHER HE'S SURE
4 TO GET A CONVICTION, BUT ON THE BASIS -- THE SAME
5 BASIS, THE SAME CRITERIA, THE SAME STANDARDS THAT
6 ARE USED BY THE D.A. TO PROSECUTE BURGLARIES,
7 ROBBERIES, MURDERS, OR WHATEVER OTHER OFFENSE MAY
8 BE ABROAD.

9 WE HAVE AN INTERESTING STATUTE IN
10 CALIFORNIA -- I THINK IT'S CODE SECTION 147 --
11 WHICH PROVIDES THAT IF AN OFFICER ENGAGES IN AN
12 INHUMAN ACT UPON A PRISONER AND HE'S CONVICTED OF
13 THAT OFFENSE, THE PUNISHMENT IS LOSS OF OFFICE.

14 THAT, TO ME, IS ONE OF THE BEST
15 STATUTES OF POLICE MISCONDUCT THAT I CAN THINK OF.
16 WHY SHOULDN'T AN OFFICER WHO HAS ABUSED A HUMAN
17 BEING UNNECESSARILY WITHOUT REASON, UNREASONABLY,
18 LOSE THE POWER TO DO SO? AND YET YOU WILL NOT
19 FIND, SO FAR AS I COULD TELL, A SINGLE CASE FILED
20 UNDER THAT SECTION. IT'S A MISDEMEANOR. THAT
21 MEANS THE CITY ATTORNEY'S OFFICE COULD HAVE BEEN
22 PROSECUTING IT, AND YET THEY HAVEN'T DONE THAT.

23 AND I GIVE THE FACT THAT THEY HAVEN'T
24 DONE THAT BECAUSE IN THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES, IT
25 IS CHARGED WITH THE RESPONSIBILITY OF DEFENDING

1 POLICE OFFICERS IN CIVIL LITIGATION. HOW CAN THEY
2 TURN AROUND AND PROSECUTE POLICE OFFICERS IN A
3 CRIMINAL LIABILITY? SO WE HAVE THESE
4 CONTRADICTIONS TIME AND AGAIN.

5 I CAN RELATE AT LONG LENGTH THE
6 INADEQUACIES OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE,
7 THE SHAMEFUL NEGLECT, THE SHAMEFUL LACK OF
8 INTEREST IN PROSECUTING POLICE OFFICERS FOR CRIMES
9 RANGING FROM MURDER INVOLVING THE "GRANDPRE" CASE
10 A NUMBER OF YEARS AGO WHICH INVOLVED A SHOOTING OF
11 A DRIVER OF AN AUTOMOBILE WHICH HAD TWO OR THREE
12 PASSENGERS IN IT, KILLING HIM FROM BEHIND BY A
13 POLICE OFFICER GOING, IN FACT, JUST OFF DUTY AND
14 HAD SOME DRINKS AND, AS A MATTER, HAD SOME ALCOHOL
15 ON HIS BREATH AND DECIDED TO PASS UP THE
16 OPPORTUNITY OF SURRENDERING HIS WEAPON UNTIL HIS
17 ALCOHOL CONTENT WAS REDUCED A LITTLE BIT.

18 THAT CASE FINALLY GOT TO A JURY IN A
19 CIVIL CONTEXT, BUT THAT'S NOT THE IMPORTANT THING.
20 THE IMPORTANT THING WAS THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY IN
21 THAT CASE REFUSED TO PROSECUTE BECAUSE HE FELT
22 THAT THERE WAS TOO LITTLE POSSIBILITY OF SUCCESS
23 SINCE THE INDIVIDUALS IN THE CAR WERE YOUNG
24 LATINOS AND THERE WERE SOME CANS OF BEER IN THE
25 CAR SUGGESTING THAT THEY MAY HAVE BEEN UNDER THE

1 INFLUENCE.

2 WELL, THERE ARE A LOT OF STORIES THAT
3 ONE CAN BE TOLD ABOUT HOW THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S
4 OFFICE HAS FAILED TO PROSECUTE A POLICE OFFICER,
5 TWO POLICE OFFICERS OF ANOTHER COMMUNITY, NOT THE
6 CITY OF LOS ANGELES, NOT THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT,
7 BUT ANOTHER COMMUNITY, FAILED TO PROSECUTE A
8 POLICE OFFICER THAT THE VIDEOTAPE TAKEN BY A
9 CIVILIAN SHOWED HAD BEATEN A MAN WHO HAD ALREADY
10 BEEN PASSED OUT BECAUSE HE WAS BEING CHOKED INTO
11 UNCONSCIOUSNESS BY ONE OF THE OFFICERS AS THE
12 OTHER OFFICER WAS BEATING HIM EIGHT TIMES ON THE
13 BACK ACROSS THE SPINE, AN EXTREMELY SENSITIVE
14 AREA, AS WELL AS OTHER PARTS OF HIS BODY.

15 THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE
16 ANNOUNCED AFTER NINE MONTHS OF INVESTIGATION, IT
17 WASN'T GOING TO PROSECUTE THAT CASE BECAUSE THERE
18 WAS NOT SUFFICIENT EVIDENCE.

19 NOW, WHEN YOU HAVE THAT KIND OF AN
20 ATTITUDE ON THE PART OF A PROSECUTORIAL AGENCY,
21 YOU DON'T HAVE TO ASK THE QUESTION OF WHETHER THEY
22 ARE AN EFFECTIVE ENFORCEMENT OF LAW WHEN IT COMES
23 TO POLICE ABUSE. THEY AREN'T. AND EVEN MORE
24 IMPORTANTLY, THE PERCEPTION IN THE COMMUNITY IS
25 THAT YOU DON'T TRUST THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY TO

1 PROSECUTE A CASE.

2 SO WE NEED IN THIS STATE, AT LEAST, AND
3 FROM WHAT I READ IN THE PRESS AND IN THE MEDIA AND
4 IN THE MAGAZINES AND IN BOOKS ACROSS THE COUNTRY,
5 WE NEED AN INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATOR, AN
6 INDEPENDENT PROSECUTOR, WITH THE AUTHORITY TO MAKE
7 SURE THAT THE LAWS ARE RESPECTED NOT JUST BY THE
8 COMMUNITY CIVILIANS BUT ALSO BY THE LAW
9 ENFORCEMENT ESTABLISHMENT.

10 MS. GROW: MR. MANES, WHAT IMPACT, IF
11 ANY, DO CURRENT CALIFORNIA LAWS WHICH PROHIBIT THE
12 DISCLOSURE OF RECORDS PERTAINING TO CITIZEN
13 COMPLAINTS, LAW OFFICERS' MISCONDUCT, AS WELL AS
14 THE DISCIPLINE OF THOSE OFFICERS, HAVE ON THE
15 ACCOUNTABILITY OF THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT TO THE
16 PUBLIC IT SERVES AS WELL AS ON PUBLIC TRUST?

17 MR. MANES: WELL, I DON'T THINK IT'S
18 JUST TO BE LIMITED TO THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

19 YOU HAVE IN THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
20 STATUTES THAT ARE DESIGNED TO CONCEAL AND SUPPRESS
21 INFORMATION ABOUT POLICE OFFICERS' PERSONNEL
22 RECORDS INCLUDING RECORDS WHICH SHOW THAT A POLICE
23 OFFICER HAS HAD NOT ONE BUT SEVERAL MULTIPLE
24 COMPLAINTS OF EXCESSIVE FORCE AND MAY OR MAY NOT
25 HAVE BEEN FOUND -- SOME OR ALL OF WHICH MAY NOT

1 HAVE BEEN FOUND TO BE TRUE OR SUBSTANTIATED AND
2 WHICH SHOW THAT THIS OFFICER IS A DANGEROUS MENACE
3 AND THAT HE, AS A POLICE OFFICER, HE OR SHE, IS
4 REALLY CAUSING A LOSS OF MORALE IN THE DEPARTMENT
5 BECAUSE THE REST OF THE OFFICERS WHO ARE TRYING TO
6 DO A GOOD JOB ARE UNABLE TO DO SO BECAUSE THIS IS
7 THE STANDARD WHICH THE DEPARTMENT TOLERATES.

8 I THINK THAT THESE STATUTES WHICH KEEP
9 THIS KIND OF INFORMATION A SECRET NOT ONLY
10 INDICATE A SENSE OF SUSPICION IN THE COMMUNITY
11 TOWARD LAW ENFORCEMENT, GENERALLY, BUT IT ALSO
12 PREVENTS THE EXPOSURE OF THESE INDIVIDUALS AND THE
13 RUNNING THEM OUT FROM THEIR JOBS OR POSITIONS OF
14 POWER OR AT LEAST OF MAKING IT POSSIBLE FOR THE
15 CORRECTIVE ACTION TO BE TAKEN IN A MEANINGFUL WAY.

16 IF YOU'RE GOING TO ALLOW THE POLICE
17 DEPARTMENTS TO CONCEAL AND TO HIDE THESE
18 INDIVIDUALS FROM THE COMMUNITY IN THE GUISE THAT
19 IT'S PRIVACY INTEREST ARE INVOLVED, THEN I
20 HONESTLY FEEL THAT THE PRIVILEGE THAT HAS BEEN
21 ENACTED IN A FORM OF A STATUTE IS BEING USED AS A
22 WEAPON AGAINST THE PEOPLE.

23 MS. GROW: ARE THERE ANY OTHER SPECIFIC
24 POLICY OR LEGISLATURE CHANGES THAT YOU WOULD
25 RECOMMEND?

1 MR. MANES: YES, THERE ARE.

2 MS. GROW: COULD YOU BRIEFLY SUMMARIZE
3 TO THE COMMISSIONER

4 MR. MANES: YES, MA'AM. I WILL BE GLAD
5 TO DO THAT.

6 I WOULD LIKE TO FOCUS ON SOME AREAS
7 WHERE I THINK THE COMMISSION COULD BE EXTREMELY
8 HELPFUL. YOU KNOW, WE HAVE A SITUATION NOW IN THE
9 COURTS, IN THE COURTROOM. YOU KNOW, WE BRING
10 CIVIL RIGHT LAWSUITS TO BRING ABOUT -- TO
11 VINDICATE THE RIGHTS THAT HAVE BEEN ABRIDGED BY
12 LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS UNDER COLOR OF LAW.

13 AND ORDINARILY UP TO A FEW YEARS AGO,
14 YOU FILE AN ACTION FOR EXCESSIVE -- FOR VIOLATION
15 OF THE FOURTH AMENDMENT OR FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT
16 YEARS AGO. YOU FILE THE ACTION, AND THE TEST TO
17 DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT THERE WAS A VIOLATION WAS
18 WHETHER THE OFFICER USED REASONABLE FORCE. HE HAD
19 A JURY THAT WOULD DETERMINE "YEA" OR "NAY."

20 TODAY, THAT'S NO LONGER TRUE. TODAY IT
21 ISN'T JUST A QUESTION OF WHETHER IT'S A FOURTH
22 AMENDMENT VIOLATION. TODAY WE HAVE THE CONCEPT,
23 JUDICIALLY CREATED, OF QUALIFIED IMMUNITY WHICH
24 HAS BEEN EXPANDED TO THE POINT WHERE EVEN IF THE
25 OFFICER HAS VIOLATED THE FOURTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS

1 OF AN INDIVIDUAL, EVEN IF HIS CONDUCT HAS BEEN
2 EXCESSIVE, IF A JURY BELIEVES, OR MORE
3 IMPORTANTLY, IF A COURT BELIEVES THAT HE DID SO IN
4 GOOD FAITH, THAT HE DID SO IN THE BELIEF THAT HIS
5 ACTIONS WERE PROPER, THAT CASE GOES OUT THE
6 WINDOW. THAT CASE IS DISMISSED, OR THE
7 INSTRUCTIONS GIVEN TO THE JURY ARE SUCH AS TO
8 REQUIRE AN EFFECTIVE DISMISSAL.

9 NOW, THE JUDGES HAVE ARROGATED TO
10 THEMSELVES THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR DETERMINING
11 INITIALLY WHETHER QUALIFIED IMMUNITY SHOULD APPLY.
12 AND WHAT THAT MEANS, IN EFFECT, IS THAT THE
13 SEVENTH AMENDMENT RIGHT TO A JURY IS BEING
14 ABROGATED BY A JUDICIAL CONCEPT THAT HAS BEEN
15 PROMOTED BY THE UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT. YOU
16 HAVE TO ONLY READ "CRAIG VERSUS ANDERSON" AND
17 SEVERAL OF THE OTHER CASES TO SEE WHAT I'M TALKING
18 ABOUT.

19 I THINK IT'S TERRIBLY IMPORTANT FOR
20 THIS COMMISSION TO RECOMMEND THAT THAT CONCEPT OF
21 QUALIFIED IMMUNITY BE EITHER ELIMINATED OR AT
22 LEAST AS APPLIED FOR EXCESSIVE FORCE CASES OR THAT
23 IT BE SO MODIFIED THAT IT CANNOT SUPERSEDE THE
24 RIGHT TO A JURY AND IT CANNOT SUPERSEDE THE RIGHT
25 TO RECOVER DAMAGES IF, IN FACT, THERE HAS BEEN A

1 FOURTH AMENDMENT VIOLATION.

2 SO I THINK THAT'S A VERY IMPORTANT AREA
3 BECAUSE I'M TELLING YOU, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF
4 THE JURY -- OF THE COMMISSION, THE FACT OF THE
5 MATTER IS -- IT'S 40 YEARS OF --

6 THE CHAIR: KEEP GOING.

7 MR. WANG: WOULD YOU LIKE TO HAVE US
8 CONSIDER THIS IN PRIVATE?

9 MR. MANES: I HAVE TO CONFESS TO YOU.
10 I HAVE A TRIAL GOING ON RIGHT NOW. SO I GUESS I
11 GOT IN A HABIT.

12 BUT ANYWAY. I'M SUGGESTING TO YOU THAT
13 THIS IS PERHAPS ONE OF THE MOST COMPLEX AND
14 DIFFICULT OF ALL THE PROBLEMS WE HAVE IN THE CIVIL
15 RIGHTS FIELD TODAY. AND IT'S AN URGENT ONE.

16 JUST RECENTLY THE NINTH CIRCUIT TOOK
17 UP -- OR HANDED DOWN THE DECISION IN ACT UP NOW!
18 IT'S A CASE INVOLVING THIS VERY ISSUE THAT WENT UP
19 BEFORE THE COURT ON THE SUMMARIES -- ON THE MOTION
20 FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT. AND THE EFFECT OF IT IS:
21 THE COURTS SHOULD DECIDE THE ISSUE OF
22 REASONABLENESS.

23 AND I'M TELLING YOU THAT IF WE ARE TO
24 RETAIN THE STRENGTH AND THE OBJECTIVE OF 1983, IT
25 CAN ONLY BE DONE IF WE CAN GET RID OF QUALIFIED

1 IMMUNITY OR MODIFY IT IN AN APPROPRIATE WAY.

2 ANOTHER RECOMMENDATION I WOULD ASK OF
3 THE COMMISSION HAS TO DO WITH THE IMPLEMENTATION
4 OF SECTION 1367 OF 28 USC. ABOUT TWO YEARS AGO,
5 THE CONGRESS IN ITS WISDOM AND ITS VERY WEALTH --
6 VERY RARELY WANT TO CALL CONGRESS "WISE." BUT IN
7 THIS CASE, THEY DID ACT WISELY BY AMENDING 1367 TO
8 REQUIRE, THEY THOUGHT IT WAS TO REQUIRE, THAT A
9 CASE, A CIVIL RIGHTS CASE, THAT WAS FILED IN
10 FEDERAL COURT COULD HAVE APPENDED TO IT THE
11 STATE-BASED CAUSES OF ACTION. THAT IS, THEORIES
12 BASED ON STATE LAW COULD BE ATTACHED TO IT AND ALL
13 TRIED WITHIN THE SAME LAWSUIT. THAT MAKES SENSE.

14 I MEAN, IT REALLY, AS A MATTER OF FACT,
15 MAKES SENSE YEARS AGO WHEN THE UNITED STATES
16 SUPREME COURT ANNOUNCED THAT THE APPENDED
17 JURISDICTION CLAIMS WERE APPROPRIATE EVEN IN THE
18 CIVIL RIGHTS CASE TO PRESERVE ALL OF THE RIGHTS OF
19 THE INDIVIDUAL. YOU FIND THAT IF, IN FACT,
20 BECAUSE A CLAIMANT LOSES HIS CIVIL RIGHTS CLAIM,
21 HE MAY STILL HAVE A VALID CAUSE OF ACTION ON STATE
22 GROUNDS.

23 LET ME GIVE YOU AN EXAMPLE. THIS MAY
24 BE A SHOOTING CASE. IT MAY BE A VERY CLOSE
25 QUESTION AS TO WHETHER THE SHOOTING WAS

1 INTENTIONAL AND, HENCE, RECOVERABLE DAMAGES ARE
2 RECOVERABLE UNDER THE CIVIL RIGHTS ACT, OR WHETHER
3 IT WAS NEGLIGENT AND, THUS, NOT RECOVERABLE UNDER
4 THE CIVIL RIGHTS ACT, OR AT LEAST POTENTIALLY NOT
5 SO. THEREFORE, THAT INDIVIDUAL SHOULD HAVE THE
6 RIGHT TO HAVE THE JURY DECIDE THAT THERE CAN BE A
7 RECOVERY ON A STATE THEORY.

8 NOW, WHAT'S HAPPENED IS THAT IN THIS
9 DISTRICT, THE JUDGES HAVE, NOTWITHSTANDING THIS
10 LEGISLATION WHICH IS DESIGNED TO OBTAIN HAVING TO
11 GO TO STATE COURT, THE JUDGES IN THIS CENTRAL
12 DISTRICT HAVE ROUTINELY CONTINUED TO DISMISS
13 STATE-BASED CLAIMS ON THE GROUNDS THAT IT CONFUSES
14 THE JURY -- INDICATING, OF COURSE, A MISCONCEPTION
15 OF THE INTELLIGENCE OF A JURY -- BUT MORE
16 IMPORTANTLY, TO ENFORCE PLAINTIFFS TO GO FROM
17 FEDERAL COURT INTO STATE COURT AS THEY MUST IN
18 ORDER TO PROTECT ALL OF THEIR REMNANTS. OR IF
19 THEY LOSE THEIR CIVIL RIGHTS CASE, AFTER A
20 DISMISSAL THEY CAN'T THEN JUMP OVER TO STATE COURT
21 AND TRY THE STATE CLAIM. AND THAT'S BASED UPON
22 LOCAL DOCTRINE.

23 SO I'M SUGGESTING TO THIS COMMISSION
24 THAT SOMETHING SHOULD BE SAID TO CONGRESS ABOUT
25 THE REVAMPING OF 1367 IN SUCH A WAY AS TO MAKE IT

1 ABSOLUTELY CLEAR THAT WE HAVE A RIGHT TO STAY IN
2 FEDERAL COURT WITH A STATE-BASED CLAIM WHERE WE
3 HAVE A VALID 1983 CLAIM.

4 THERE IS AT LEAST ONE OTHER AREA THAT I
5 WOULD LIKE TO ADDRESS, AND I HOPE YOU WILL FORGIVE
6 ME FOR RECOMMENDING FEDERAL LEGISLATION. BUT THIS
7 IS THE FIRST OPPORTUNITY WE'VE HAD TO TOUCH BASE
8 WITH SOMEBODY IN THIS AREA. BUT I WOULD LIKE TO
9 URGE THE COMMISSION TO CONSIDER THE PROBLEM OF
10 WHAT WE CALL, "RESPONDEAT SUPERIOR."

11 BRIEFLY, THE FEDERAL RULE IS UNDER THE
12 NOW AND UNDER "MONROE VERSUS TATE." A PUBLIC
13 ENTITY THAT EMPLOYS AN OFFICER WHO HAS COMMITTED A
14 WRONG CIVIL RIGHTS VIOLATION IS NOT LIABLE FOR
15 DAMAGES BASED UPON THAT WRONG UNLESS THERE IS A
16 POLICY OR PRACTICE, AND THAT THE POLICY OR
17 PRACTICE IS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE WRONG.

18 SO AS A RESULT, EVEN THOUGH IN
19 CALIFORNIA, PUBLIC ENTITIES ARE BY LAW -- HAVE
20 GIVEN UP THEIR RIGHT NOT TO BE SUED AND ARE
21 THEREFORE SUBJECT TO SUIT, EVEN SO, UNDER UNITED
22 STATES SUPREME COURT DOCTRINE, THE PUBLIC ENTITY
23 IS NOT LIABLE UNDER RESPONDEAT SUPERIOR THEORY.
24 AND IT DOESN'T MAKE SENSE. WHY IS IT THAT THEY
25 SHOULDN'T BE LIABLE UNDER A RESPONDEAT SUPERIOR

1 THEORY?

2 WE THINK THAT CONGRESS SHOULD AMEND THE
3 LAW SO AS TO MAKE THE ENTITY RESPONSIBLE FOR THE
4 ACTIONS OF ITS OFFICERS AS WELL AS OTHER EMPLOYEES
5 WHO COMMIT WRONGS THAT VIOLATES CIVIL RIGHTS. AND
6 WE THINK THAT IT CAN BE DONE AT LEAST BY ALLOWING
7 THOSE ENTITIES TO BE SUED WHO HAVE GIVEN UP THE
8 RIGHT -- IN OTHER WORDS, WHO HAVE CONSENTED TO
9 SUCH SUIT, AS IN CALIFORNIA.

10 AS A PART OF THAT, I WOULD LIKE TO URGE
11 THE COMMISSION TO CONSIDER ANOTHER FACET OF IT.
12 IN THE CASE OF "HELLER VERSUS THE CITY OF
13 LOS ANGELES," THE UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT TOOK
14 A CASE WITHOUT ARGUMENT AND WITHOUT ADEQUATE
15 BRIEFING AND REVERSED THE RESULTS BELOW. THE
16 EFFECT OF WHICH WAS THIS: THE LOWER COURT HAD
17 PERMITTED THE PLAINTIFF TO PROCEED AGAINST A
18 PUBLIC ENTITY, THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES IN THIS
19 PARTICULAR CASE, EVEN THOUGH THE OFFICER WAS FOUND
20 NOT LIABLE FOR THE INJURY. THE OFFICER'S
21 TESTIMONY WAS THAT THIS WAS WHAT HE WAS TRAINED TO
22 DO. AND THEREFORE, HE WAS ONLY DOING WHAT HE WAS
23 TRAINED TO DO. BUT WHAT HE WAS TRAINED TO DO
24 CAUSED A CIVIL RIGHTS VIOLATION AND AN INJURY.

25 THE SUPREME COURT'S DECISION, REVERSING

1 THE RIGHT TO GO AFTER THE CITY DESPITE THE RESULT
2 AGAINST THE OFFICER, MEANT THAT YOU HAD TO PROVE
3 THE OFFICER LIABLE EVEN THOUGH HIS DEFENSE WAS, "I
4 WAS TRAINED TO DO IT THIS WAY."

5 WELL, YOU CAN SEE THE ESCAPE PATCH THAT
6 RESULTS FROM THAT KIND OF A THEORY. SO THE RESULT
7 IS THAT "HELLER" IS AN ANOMALY. AND WE ASK THE
8 COMMISSION TO LOOK INTO THIS SOMEWHAT MORE AND TO
9 PLEASE ASK CONGRESS TO REVERSE THE "HELLER"
10 DECISION SO THAT THE CIVIL RIGHTS LEGISLATION AND
11 THE CIVIL RIGHTS CASES CAN MAKE MORE SENSE TO US
12 LAWYERS AND JUDGES.

13 MS. GROW: THANK YOU, MR. MANES.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN, I HAVE NO FURTHER
15 QUESTIONS AT THIS TIME.

16 THE CHAIR: I HAVE ONE THAT I WANT TO
17 ASK THE MEMBERS OF THE PANEL.

18 YOU TALKED TO ME A LITTLE BIT ABOUT THE
19 INTENT TEST AS IT RELATES TO EXCESSIVE USE OF
20 FORCE.

21 MR. MANES: ONLY IN THE CRIMINAL FIELD
22 IS SPECIFIC INTENT REQUIRED TO BE PROVED, AS WE
23 NOTED IN THE "KING" CASE. SPECIFIC INTENT IS NOT
24 REQUIRED, UNFORTUNATELY, IN THE CIVIL CONTEXT.

25 NOW, DO YOU WANT ME TO ADDRESS THE

1 CRIMINAL CONTEXT?

2 THE CHAIR: YES. THE CRIMINAL CONTEXT.

3 MR. MANES: OKAY. I MUST CONFESS TO
4 YOU THAT EVEN THOUGH IN THIS "SPRUCE" CASE WHICH
5 WAS DECIDED, WHAT, ABOUT 6 -- IT WAS EVEN ALMOST
6 BEFORE MY TIME. THE UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT
7 HELD THAT IN ORDER FOR THE 1983, OR -- EXCUSE ME --
8 THE CIVIL RIGHTS STATUTES AS APPLIED CRIMINALLY TO
9 BE CONSTITUTIONAL, THAT THEY HAVE TO READ INTO IT
10 A CONCEPT OF SPECIFIC INTENT.

11 THE CHAIR: UM-HUM.

12 MR. MANES: I NEVER UNDERSTOOD THAT. I
13 STILL DON'T UNDERSTAND IT TO THIS DAY. I'M SURE
14 THERE ARE CONSTITUTIONAL SCHOLARS THAT COULD
15 EDUCATE PERHAPS ME AS TO WHY THAT MAKES SENSE.

16 THE CHAIR: BOTH OF US.

17 MR. MANES: BUT I DON'T UNDERSTAND WHY
18 IT IS THAT IF I USE EXCESSIVE FORCE UPON THIS
19 PARTICULAR INDIVIDUAL HERE, A GENERAL INTENT
20 STATUTE IS SUFFICIENT. BUT IF I WEAR A BADGE OF
21 AUTHORITY CONFIRMED UPON AND THE COLOR OF
22 AUTHORITY CONFIRMED BY THE STATE, THAT IT NOW HAS
23 TO BE PROVED THAT I WAS INTENDING TO VIOLATE THAT
24 INDIVIDUAL'S CIVIL RIGHTS BEFORE I CAN BE
25 CONVICTED OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS STATUTE. I DON'T

1 SEE THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONFLICT IN THAT SITUATION.

2 SO TO ANSWER YOUR QUESTION, THE ONLY
3 THING I CAN TELL YOU IS I THINK THAT IT'S LONG
4 OVERDUE THAT THE STATUTE BE REFORMED SO AS TO
5 ABOLISH THE SPECIFIC INTENT. THAT'S MY VIEW.

6 THE CHAIR: SO YOU'RE SUGGESTING THAT
7 WE TALK TO THE CONGRESS ABOUT THAT, TOO?

8 MR. MANES: YES. YOU MIGHT DO THAT. I
9 HAVE THAT DOWN ON MY LIST. BUT I THOUGHT IF I
10 JUST MENTION THREE, THAT I WAS GETTING AWAY WITH
11 MURDER THERE.

12 THE CHAIR: GO AHEAD, COMMISSIONER
13 REYNOSO.

14 MR. REYNOSO: THANK YOU. I WOULD LIKE
15 TO MAYBE HAVE EACH OF YOU COMMENT ON THE
16 FOLLOWING: IT SEEMS TO ME THAT WE HAVE HEARD THE
17 CLAIMS FROM CERTAINLY MINORITY COMMUNITIES AND THE
18 POOR ABOUT POLICE MALPRACTICE FOR MANY YEARS,
19 CERTAINLY, SINCE I WAS A YOUNGSTER.

20 AND PERHAPS BECAUSE MY NAME IS KNOWN TO
21 SOME MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY, THE GREATEST NUMBER
22 OF CALLS THAT I GET OF COMMUNITY CONCERNS SEEM TO
23 DO WITH THE POLICE.

24 AND IT SEEMS TO ME THAT SOMEHOW THERE
25 HAS TO BE CREATED A CULTURE WITHIN THE POLICE

1 DEPARTMENTS THAT GO BEYOND WHETHER THERE'S
2 CIVILIAN OVERSIGHT. WE'VE HAD CIVILIAN OVERSIGHT
3 OVER THE LAPD FOR YEARS AND YEARS, AND THAT HASN'T
4 HELPED IN TERMS OF CHANGING THE CULTURE WITHIN THE
5 POLICE DEPARTMENT, THAT ONE OF SERVICE, THAT ONE
6 OF SERVICE TO EVERYBODY.

7 ONE OF THE PROBLEMS WE SEE THAT THE
8 PUBLIC PERCEIVES IS THAT VERY OFTEN A MAJORITY OF
9 THE PEOPLE IN A CERTAIN AREA, CITY, OR COUNTY DO
10 FEEL SERVED BY THE POLICE. BUT A LARGE PORTION OF
11 THE COMMUNITY DOES NOT.

12 BUT BECAUSE THE MAJORITY FEEL SERVED,
13 THE SHERIFF IS GETTING REELECTED, ET CETERA, ET
14 CETERA. AND IT SEEMS TO HAVE NO MECHANISM FOR
15 MAKING SURE THAT THAT MINORITY, AT LEAST THAT
16 MINORITY POLITICAL POWER, IS SERVED. AND IT SEEMS
17 TO ME THAT EXTERNAL FORCES WON'T DO IT, THAT
18 SOMEHOW THE POLICE THEMSELVES NEED TO COME UP WITH
19 ANOTHER CULTURE THAT SAYS, "THIS IS NOT THE WAY WE
20 DO BUSINESS."

21 IN RODNEY KING, FRANKLY, I WASN'T
22 SURPRISED BY THE BEATING. I THINK ONLY THOSE WHO
23 HADN'T HEARD ALL THE REPORTS THAT I HAD WERE
24 SURPRISED BY IT. BUT WHAT BOTHERS ME MOST WAS
25 POLICE OFFICERS AND PRACTICALLY EVERY OTHER POLICE

1 JURISDICTION STANDING AROUND AND DOING NOTHING
2 ABOUT IT. AND THAT IS BECAUSE IT SEEMS TO ME
3 THERE IS A CULTURE THAT DOESN'T DO ANYTHING ABOUT
4 IT.

5 I THINK THAT WHAT WE NEED TO DO IS
6 CREATE A CULTURE WITHIN THE DEPARTMENT THAT SAYS,
7 "OUR SERVICE TO THE COMMUNITY, THE ENTIRE
8 COMMUNITY, MEANS THAT WE MAINTAIN THESE HIGH
9 STANDARDS," CERTAINLY NOT THE STANDARDS OF BEATING
10 PEOPLE AND BREAKING THAT FOURTH AMENDMENT RIGHT.
11 THAT BECOMES THE CULTURE WITHIN THE POLICE
12 DEPARTMENT. I KNOW IT'S A TOUGH QUESTION. BUT I
13 JUST WONDER IF YOU MIGHT TAKE A MINUTE OR TWO SHOT
14 AT IT.

15 MR. MANES: ESTABLISHING PRIDE,
16 CULTIVATING PRIDE IN AN OFFICER WHO HAS BEEN ABLE
17 TO ACCOMPLISH A DIFFICULT ARREST WITH MINIMUM
18 FORCE, PRAISING THAT AT ROLL CALL, DEMONSTRATING
19 HOW EFFECTIVE THAT ARREST WAS AND HOW MUCH MONEY
20 IT SAVED THE COMMUNITY, AND SHOWING OTHERS THAT
21 THIS IS THE KIND OF LAW ENFORCEMENT THAT THIS
22 DEPARTMENT WANTS TO SEE MORE OF. THAT'S WHAT
23 MAKES IT.

24 DR. ROMERO: I WOULD ARGUE THAT THE
25 LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT HAS NOT HAD CIVILIAN

1 OVERSIGHT WITH TEETH. I JUST WANTED TO ADD THAT
2 IN.

3 MR. REYNOSO: OF COURSE.

4 DR. ROMERO: BUT WHAT I THINK IS
5 IMPORTANT, THOUGH, IS THAT WE'RE IN A PANEL OF
6 ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE. AND IT'S A SLICE OF
7 LIFE, JUST AS THAT VIDEOTAPE IS OF RODNEY KING
8 BEING BEATEN, WITH A TINY SLICE OF A LARGER
9 REALITY THAT YOU HAVE HEARD, THAT I HAVE HEARD,
10 THAT WE HAVE PROBABLY SEEN. I KNOW I HAVE. TO ME --
11 AND THIS PANEL IS NOT GOING TO SETTLE IT.

12 WE CAN COME UP WITH RECOMMENDATIONS.
13 WE'RE GOING TO WRITE A REPORT. I'M GOING TO READ
14 THE REPORT. I'M GOING TO USE THE REPORT IN CLASS.
15 THE PROBLEM IS NOT GOING TO END THERE.

16 I THINK WHAT WE LOOK AT FUNDAMENTALLY
17 IS THAT POLICING AND THE QUALITY OF POLICING AND
18 THE DIGNITY AND THE RESPECT THAT IS QUOTED IN THE
19 COMMUNITY IN WHICH AN OFFICER GOES, REGARDING THE
20 COLOR OF THE UNIFORM THAT A PERSON WEARS, IS ONLY
21 GOING TO BE AS CIVIL AS IS THE CIVIL NATURE OF THE
22 COMMUNITY, BUT TO BE THE ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL
23 INDICATORS OF A COMMUNITY.

24 WE ARE NOT GOING TO SEE AN
25 ORGANIZATIONAL CLIMATE IN ANY LAW ENFORCEMENT

1 AGENCY, I BELIEVE, UNTIL WE SEE AN ELIMINATION OF
2 RACISM AND SEXISM, HOMOPHOBIA, AND AFFIRMATIVE
3 MOVES TOWARDS EDUCATION AND JOBS IN THE COMMUNITY
4 OVERALL.

5 POLICING, IF YOU LOOK AT IT, THE
6 POLICE'S ROLE BASICALLY IS THERE TO MAINTAIN THE
7 ORDER. AND IF THERE IS AN UNJUST ORDER AND IF
8 YOUNG PEOPLE AND PEOPLE PERCEIVE AND REACT TO THAT
9 UNJUST ORDER, THEN I BELIEVE WE ARE GOING TO
10 CONTINUE TO SEE THE RODNEY KING BEATING WHETHER
11 THERE'S VIDEOTAPES OR ORALLY TOLD TO US.

12 AND SO TO ME, I THINK THIS IS AN
13 IMPORTANT PANEL, BUT IT IS A TINY PART OF A BIGGER
14 PROCESS THAT WE'VE GOT TO MOVE ON AT ALL LEVELS.

15 MR. BOBB: I'D FIRST START WITH
16 ENCOURAGING DIVERSITY WITHIN THE RECRUITMENT OF
17 SHERIFF DEPUTIES. I THINK IT IS VERY IMPORTANT
18 THAT THERE BE AFRICAN AMERICANS, THAT THERE BE
19 LATINOS, THAT THERE BE WOMEN, THAT THERE BE GAYS
20 AND LESBIANS ACTIVELY RECRUITED TO THE FORCE SO
21 THEY CAN BRING THEIR RESPECTIVE IN.

22 THEN I WOULD ENCOURAGE TRAINING, AND
23 TRAINING THAT IS KEYED TO COMMUNITY-BASED POLICING
24 NOTIONS, KEYED TO, "WHO ARE YOU SERVING," HOW BEST
25 TO SERVE THEM, "WHAT IS YOUR ROLE AND FUNCTION."

1 AND FROM DAY ONE, THAT THESE OFFICERS BE
2 ENCOURAGED TO DO THAT.

3 THEN I WOULD DO WHAT MR. MANES
4 SUGGESTED: HAVE REWARDS, HAVE CARROTS, HAVE GOOD
5 THINGS HAPPEN TO THOSE OFFICERS WHO PERFORM IN A
6 PROPER WAY.

7 BUT I WOULD ALSO HAVE STICKS. AND
8 THOSE STICKS WOULD BE A WELL-CONSTITUTED INTERNAL
9 AFFAIRS DEPARTMENT; DISCIPLINE KNEADED OUT FAIRLY
10 BUT FIRMLY AGAINST OFFICERS WHO CROSS THE LINE;
11 CIVIL SERVICE COMMISSIONS THAT ARE BRAVE ENOUGH TO
12 BACK UP THE DEPARTMENT WHEN THE DEPARTMENT WANTS
13 TO GET RID OF ITS BAD APPLES, AND LETS THEM DO IT
14 AND ENCOURAGES THEM TO DO IT; AND A DEPARTMENT,
15 ITSELF, THAT FROM THE VERY TOP DOWN, COMMUNICATES
16 DAY IN AND DAY OUT THAT THE MISSION OF THE
17 DEPARTMENT IS TO PROTECT AND TO SERVE.

18 MR. REYNOSO: THANK YOU.

19 THE CHAIR: MR. ANDERSON?

20 MR. ANDERSON: WELL, THANK YOU,
21 MR. CHAIRMAN.

22 I HAVE A QUESTION, MR. MANES. MAYBE
23 ONE OR TWO. I THOUGHT YOUR TESTIMONY WAS VERY
24 USEFUL IN A NUMBER OF WAYS.

25 ALTHOUGH, I MUST SAY THAT I WAS A BIT

1 SURPRISED REGARDING YOUR DISCUSSION OF SPECIFIC
2 INTENT IN THE "SPRUCE" CASE WHICH, IF I RECALL,
3 THAT THE COURT'S OPINION IN THAT CASE WAS WRITTEN
4 BY WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS, NOT EXACTLY KNOWN AS AN
5 AUTHOR OF THE KIND OF CONDUCT THAT "SPRUCE" SEEMS
6 TO ATTEMPT TO HINDER. HE WAS, AFTER ALL, KNOWN AS
7 A GREAT CIVIL LIBERTARIAN.

8 I'M SURPRISED THAT YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND
9 HIS REASONING THERE, THAT THERE WAS SOMETHING
10 WRONG WITH IT, OR IT WAS IRRATIONAL. I CAN SEE
11 YOU DISAGREEING WITH IT. BUT I GUESS MY RESPONSE
12 IS I'M CURIOUS WHY YOU FIND HIS DEFENSE OF THAT
13 FEDERAL STATUTE AGAINST THE MINORITY ON THE COURT
14 WHICH THOUGHT IT WAS PURE AND SIMPLE DOUBLE
15 JEOPARDY AND SHOULD BE AS CONSTITUTED WITHOUT
16 SPECIFIC INTENT TO DECLARE UNCONSTITUTIONAL.

17 IT SEEMED TO ME THAT THE SPECIFIC
18 INTENT, DOUGLAS' OWN ARGUMENT IN DEFENSE OF IT,
19 WAS TO SAVE THAT STATUTE AND CARVE OUT A FEDERAL
20 ROLE IN THESE KINDS OF CASES WHICH IN DOUGLAS'
21 MIND, AT LEAST, WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN THERE OR WAS
22 NOT DEFENSIBLE WITHOUT SPECIFIC INTENT.

23 MR. MANES: WELL, I GUESS MAYBE I
24 SHOULD SAY THAT I JUST RESPECTFULLY DISAGREE WITH
25 JUSTICE DOUGLAS, PROBABLY ONE OF THOSE RARE

1 MOMENTS OF HISTORY WHEN I WOULD DISAGREE WITH
2 STEVENS AND SCALIA, LET ALONE A JUSTICE.

3 BUT THE FACT OF THE MATTER IS THAT HE
4 WROTE IT AT A DIFFERENT TIME OF HISTORY. AND HE
5 WROTE IT WITH THE FIRM CONVICTION THAT GIVEN THE
6 COMPLEXION OF THE COURT AT THAT TIME AND THE MOOD
7 OF THE COUNTRY AND THE LIKE, HE PROBABLY GENUINELY
8 FELT THAT THAT WAS A RULING THAT WAS NECESSARY TO
9 PRESERVE SECTION 42.

10 BUT I FEEL THAT TODAY WE DON'T NEED
11 THAT BECAUSE WE HAVE THE CONCEPT OF DUALITY OF
12 SOVEREIGNTIES. I DON'T THINK DOUBLE JEOPARDY
13 TODAY MEANS THE SAME THING THAT IT DID THEN. I
14 THINK THAT A FEDERAL STATUTE THAT'S AIMED AT
15 PROTECTING CIVIL RIGHTS CAN BE PROSECUTED
16 INDEPENDENTLY OF A STATE STATUTE WITHOUT FEAR OF
17 JEOPARDY. NOW MAYBE THE COURT WILL TAKE THE
18 DIFFERENT POSITION IN THE FUTURE.

19 I DON'T FEEL, HOWEVER, THAT I CAN ABIDE
20 ALONG WITH THE SPECIFIC INTENT STATUTE THAT HAS
21 RESULTED IN SO FEW PROSECUTIONS, AND EVEN MORE
22 IMPORTANTLY, HAS RESULTED IN SO FEW SUCCESSFUL
23 PROSECUTIONS.

24 IT'S JUST AN EXTREMELY DIFFICULT KIND
25 OF A PROSECUTION TO CONVINCING A JURY THAT A

1 VIOLATION OF A POLICE ABUSE THAT HAS VIOLATED A
2 COURT AMENDMENT RIGHT WAS DONE FOR THE PURPOSE,
3 FOR THAT PURPOSE. AND I DON'T SEE THE REASON WHY
4 THAT SHOULD BE THE MOTIVE OR THAT SHOULD BE THE
5 BASIS FOR THE PROSECUTION.

6 SO MAYBE IT'S A PHILOSOPHICAL
7 DIFFERENCE, AND MAYBE IT'S JUST MY STUPIDITY. I
8 DON'T KNOW. BUT THAT'S THE WAY I FEEL WITH THE
9 STATUTE.

10 MR. ANDERSON: WHAT DO YOU SAY WITH THE
11 PROPOSITION THAT WE OUGHT NOT BRING THESE CASES AT
12 ALL UNDER COLOR OF CIVIL RIGHTS, BUT SIMPLY HAVE A
13 FEDERAL STATUTE WHICH MAKES EXCESSIVE FORCE BY A
14 LOCAL LAW ENFORCEMENT A FEDERAL CRIME, AND THAT
15 THE FEDERAL PROSECUTOR PROSECUTE IT SINCE THERE IT
16 SEEMS TO BE A WIDESPREAD FEELING THAT THE LOCAL
17 PROSECUTORIAL AGENCY CAN'T BE TRUSTED TO DO IT OR
18 LOCAL JURIES CAN'T BE TRUSTED, AND JUST MAKE THIS
19 OUT-AND-OUT A FEDERAL CRIME FOR LOCAL LAW
20 ENFORCEMENT OFFICIALS TO USE EXCESSIVE FORCE OR
21 DIRECTED FORCE?

22 MR. MANES: I DON'T HAVE ANY PARTICULAR
23 QUARREL OF THAT IDEA. ALL I'M INTERESTED IN,
24 REALLY, IS THAT THERE BE A MECHANISM, A FEDERAL
25 MECHANISM, THAT GIVES THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT THE

1 POWER TO PROSECUTE AT LEAST WHEN LOCAL AGENCIES
2 REFUSE TO DO SO OR WHEN THEY ARE SO PROBABLY
3 INCOMPETENT THAT THEY DO SO IN A BUMBLING MANNER
4 WHICH RESULTS IN AN ACQUITTAL, AS WAS THE CASE IN
5 THE "KING" CASE. SO IF YOU WANT TO DO IT THAT
6 WAY, THAT'S FINE. I HAVE NO PROBLEM WITH THAT AT
7 ALL.

8 MR. ANDERSON: NOTHING FURTHER.

9 THE CHAIR: ANYONE ELSE?

10 MS. GROW: NO, MR. CHAIRMAN.

11 THE CHAIR: YOU HAVE BEEN VERY HELPFUL.

12 DR. ROMERO: THANK YOU.

13 MR. BOBB: THANK YOU.

14 MR. MANES: THANK YOU.

15 THE CHAIR: IF YOU HAVE ANYTHING YOU
16 WOULD LIKE TO ADD FOR THE RECORD, PLEASE REMEMBER
17 THAT IT'S OPEN FOR 30 DAYS. AND IF THERE'S ANY
18 ADDITIONAL INFORMATION YOU WOULD LIKE TO SHARE
19 WITH THE COMMISSION, PLEASE GO RIGHT AHEAD AND DO
20 SO.

21 MR. MANES: THANK YOU FOR THE
22 OPPORTUNITY. CAN I JUST SAY ONE THING MORE?

23 THE CHAIR: YES. PLEASE DO.

24 MR. MANES: WHEN I INTRODUCED MYSELF, I
25 SAID THAT I SUE COPS FOR A LIVING. I ALWAYS TELL

1 POLICE OFFICERS WHEN I SPEAK FOR THEM THAT I WANT
2 TO SUGGEST SOME WAYS IN WHICH YOU CAN PUT ME OUT
3 OF BUSINESS. AND THAT'S WHAT I HOPE THAT I HAVE
4 ACCOMPLISHED HERE TODAY.

5 THANK YOU.

6 THE CHAIR: NEXT PANEL.

7 MR. DOCTOR: MR. CHAIRMAN, AT THIS
8 PARTICULAR TIME, WE WOULD LIKE TO HEAR FROM
9 SHERIFF SHERMAN BLOCK AND, OF COURSE,
10 MR. SHAUN MATHERS.

11 THE CHAIR: WILL YOU STAND AND RAISE
12 YOUR RIGHT HAND, PLEASE. DO YOU SWEAR OR AFFIRM,
13 BOTH OF YOU WILL TRUTHFULLY TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF
14 YOUR ABILITY?

15 (WHEREUPON, ALL PANELISTS ANSWERED IN
16 THE AFFIRMATIVE.)

17 THE CHAIR: WE'RE RUNNING BEHIND. BUT
18 I AM SURE YOU UNDERSTAND.

19 THANK YOU SO MUCH.

20 AND COUNSEL, WOULD YOU PLEASE PROCEED.

21 MS. GROW: YES. THANK YOU.

22 SHERIFF BLOCK, BEGINNING WITH YOU,

23 WOULD YOU PLEASE STATE FOR THE RECORD YOUR

24 POSITION AND HOW LONG YOU'VE HELD THIS POSITION.

25 MR. BLOCK: I'M THE ELECTED SHERIFF OF

1 LOS ANGELES COUNTY, AND I HAVE BEEN IN THAT OFFICE
2 FOR 11-1/2 YEARS. I HAVE BEEN A MEMBER OF THE
3 DEPARTMENT FOR 37 YEARS.

4 MS. GROW: THANK YOU. AS YOU HAVE HAD
5 AN OPPORTUNITY TO LISTEN TO SOME OF THE TESTIMONY
6 OF COMMISSIONS RECEIVED TODAY, YOU'RE AWARE THAT
7 THE COMMISSION IS FOCUSING ON THE IMPLEMENTATION
8 OF REFORM WITHIN THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

9 MORE SPECIFICALLY, HAS THE SHERIFF'S
10 DEPARTMENT HIRED AN EXTERNAL CIVILIAN OMBUDSMAN
11 YET AND CREATED A WRITTEN JOB DESCRIPTION FOR THAT
12 POSITION? AND WHAT DO YOU ENVISION THE
13 OMBUDSMAN'S SPECIFIC SCOPE OF RESPONSIBILITIES AND
14 POWERS WILL BE?

15 MR. BLOCK: OKAY. THE SELECTION OR
16 HIRING OF THE OMBUDSMAN IS NOT A SHERIFF'S
17 DEPARTMENT FUNCTION. THAT INDIVIDUAL WILL NOT BE
18 HIRED BY A SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. HE WILL BE HIRED
19 BY THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS, OR SHE WILL BE HIRED
20 BY THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS. THAT PERSON WILL BE
21 AN EMPLOYEE OF THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES, NOT OF
22 THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

23 THE FUNCTION OF THAT INDIVIDUAL WILL BE
24 TO SERVE AS A CONDUIT BETWEEN THOSE CITIZENS WHO
25 HAVE FILED A COMPLAINT, WANT TO SEEK INFORMATION

1 RELATIVE TO THE STATUS OF THEIR COMPLAINT, OR
2 PERHAPS UPON THE CONCLUSION OF AN INVESTIGATION
3 ARE DISPLEASED WITH THE FINDING THAT WAS MADE BY
4 THE DEPARTMENT.

5 THE OMBUDSMAN WILL THEN HAVE THE
6 ABILITY AND THE OPPORTUNITY, IF IT'S AN
7 INFORMATIONAL REQUEST, A PROGRESS REQUEST, TO
8 ASCERTAIN THE STATUS OF A PARTICULAR COMPLAINT
9 INVESTIGATION WITHIN THE DEPARTMENT; OR UPON THE
10 CONCLUSION, TO REVIEW IT IF THERE'S A COMPLAINT
11 ALLEGING SOMETHING OTHER THAN A USE OF SIGNIFICANT
12 FORCE.

13 IF IT IS A USE OF SIGNIFICANT FORCE,
14 THAT WILL BE REFERRED TO A MEMBER OF THE PANEL OF
15 JUDGES WHO LIKEWISE ARE BEING SELECTED BY AND
16 HIRED BY THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS AND WILL BE ON
17 RETAINER OF SOME SORT TO THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES
18 AND NOT TO THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

19 MS. GROW: SO HAVE, IN ANY WAY, YOU
20 PARTICIPATED IN THE WRITING OF A JOB DESCRIPTION
21 FOR THAT POSITION OR IN THE HIRING PROCESS? AND
22 IF SO, DO YOU KNOW THE STATUS OF THAT POSITION?

23 MR. BLOCK: WE HAVE PARTICIPATED IN THE
24 DEVELOPMENT OF A JOB DESCRIPTION WITH THE COUNTY
25 COUNSEL OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS AS TO WHAT THE

1 RELATIONSHIP WILL BE OR WHAT THE ACCESS
2 OPPORTUNITIES WILL BE TO THE DEPARTMENTAL
3 INFORMATION. THAT JOB DESCRIPTION HAS BEEN
4 COMPLETED.

5 IT'S MY UNDERSTANDING AND IT IS THE
6 INTENT OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS DURING THE
7 UPCOMING BUDGET PROCESS TO ESTABLISH THOSE
8 CURTAILMENTS, AND WHATEVER NEW POSITIONS THAT ARE
9 GOING TO BE CREATED IN THE COUNTY WILL BE DONE AT
10 THAT TIME. AND THAT SHOULD BE SOMETIME IN EARLY
11 AUGUST, THE OMBUDSMAN AND THE PANEL OF JUDGES.

12 MS. GROW: IN THE PREVIOUS PANEL OF
13 WITNESSES, WE HEARD COMPELLING TESTIMONY THAT
14 CITIZENS, IN TERMS OF FILING COMPLAINTS OF POLICE
15 MISCONDUCT, STILL ENCOUNTER HOSTILITY AND
16 RESISTANCE AND DISCOURAGEMENT.

17 WILL THE PROPOSED OMBUDSMAN ADDRESS
18 THESE TYPES OF PROBLEMS? AND IN THE MEANTIME, WHO
19 WILL ADDRESS THIS PROBLEM?

20 MR. BLOCK: WELL, I HEARD A SINGLE
21 STATEMENT ABOUT AN INCIDENT OF AN ATTEMPT TO FILE
22 A COMPLAINT.

23 LET ME TELL YOU HOW THE PROCESS WORKS.
24 I ESTABLISHED BACK IN EARLY 1991 THAT ANY PERSON
25 WHO DECIDES TO MAKE A COMPLAINT, EITHER IN PERSON

1 OR BY TELEPHONE TO ONE OF OUR UNITS, WILL BE
2 IMMEDIATELY REFERRED TO A WATCH COMMANDER WHO WILL
3 HAVE THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR EITHER PROVIDING A
4 COMPLAINT FORM OR TAKING THE INFORMATION OVER THE
5 TELEPHONE. AND IN EACH OF OUR STATIONS THERE ARE
6 POSTED SIGNS, BOTH IN ENGLISH AND IN ANY OTHER
7 LANGUAGE THAT IS PREVALENT IN THAT COMMUNITY --
8 SPANISH, IN LYNWOOD, WHERE THE INCIDENT WAS
9 REFERRED TO, THERE WAS A SIGN; IN CARSON, THERE IS
10 ONE IN SAMOAN BECAUSE THAT IS A PROMINENT LANGUAGE
11 IN THE COMMUNITY; WITH THE 1-800 TOLL FREE NUMBER
12 THAT THEY CAN CALL 24 HOURS A DAY TO REGISTER A
13 COMPLAINT AND WHICH WE FOLLOWED UP BY MAILING A
14 FORM FOR THEM. EVERY ONE OF OUR VEHICLES HAS THE
15 1-800 NUMBER PROMINENTLY DISPLAYED FOR PEOPLE WHO
16 WANT TO CALL EITHER TO COMMEND OR TO COMPLAIN
17 ABOUT A MEMBER OF THE DEPARTMENT.

18 COMPLAINTS AND REQUEST FOR COMPLAINT
19 FORMS AND THE INFORMATION ABOUT HOW TO FILE A
20 COMPLAINT FORM ARE AVAILABLE IN A WHOLE VARIETY OF
21 COUNTY FACILITIES, BOARD OF SUPERVISORS' OFFICES,
22 WELFARE OFFICES, PROBATION OFFICES. THEY'RE
23 DISTRIBUTED THROUGHOUT THE COUNTY. SO THERE IS A
24 WIDE VARIETY OF ACCESSIBILITY FOR INDIVIDUALS WHO
25 WISH TO FILE A COMPLAINT AGAINST THE SHERIFF'S

1 DEPARTMENT.

2 MS. GROW: YOU DESCRIBED ACCESS TO
3 FILING A COMPLAINT IN THE INCIDENT THAT WE HEARD
4 THIS SWORN TESTIMONY THAT DISCUSSED THAT. THOSE
5 PEOPLE WERE AWARE OF HOW TO FILE A COMPLAINT. AND
6 WHEN THEY TRIED TO DO SO, ENCOUNTERED SOME
7 RESISTANCE. AND IT IS CORRECT THAT IT WAS A
8 SPECIFIC INCIDENT THAT WAS REFERRED TO, NOT
9 NECESSARILY A PATTERN.

10 BUT WHAT WOULD BE DONE WITH RESPECT TO
11 THAT INCIDENT?

12 MR. BLOCK: WELL, IF SOMEBODY WILL --
13 SHE SAID IT WAS THIS PAST SATURDAY AFTERNOON? WE
14 WILL CHECK ON THAT. BUT I CAN TELL YOU THAT WE
15 UTILIZE CIVILIAN VOLUNTEERS CONDUCT, INTEGRITY
16 CHECKS THROUGHOUT THE DEPARTMENT WHERE WE WILL
17 SEND PEOPLE IN TO TEST THE SYSTEM IN JUST THAT
18 WAY. AND IF THEY MEET RESISTANCE OR ARE NOT DEALT
19 WITH PROPERLY, THEN WE DEAL WITH THE INDIVIDUAL OR
20 INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE NOT COMPLYING WITH THE
21 DEPARTMENT POLICY.

22 THAT POLICY IS WELL ESTABLISHED,
23 SPECIFICALLY ARTICULATED. AND I THINK THAT EVERY
24 MEMBER OF THE DEPARTMENT IS WELL AWARE OF THAT
25 POLICY.

1 MS. GROW: WITH RESPECT TO ANOTHER
2 REFORM, HAS THE DEPARTMENT YET IMPLEMENTED THE
3 OPES 2 EARLY WARNING TRACKING SYSTEM?

4 MR. BLOCK: THE EARLY WARNING SYSTEM
5 PREDATED THE CREATION OF THE KOLTS' GROUP TO STUDY
6 THE DEPARTMENT. IT'S FINAL VERSION WILL BE
7 COMPLETED SOMETIME IN LATE OCTOBER OR NOVEMBER OF
8 THIS YEAR.

9 AN INTERMEDIATE SYSTEM IS IN PLACE
10 WHERE WE ARE ABLE TO SECURE THE INFORMATION BUT
11 WHERE A CAPTAIN, FOR EXAMPLE, CANNOT GO TO HIS
12 COMPUTER AND GET THESE PRINTOUTS ROUTINELY AS TO
13 UNITS OR INDIVIDUALS OR SO FORTH. BUT THE
14 INFORMATION IS IN THERE. AND THIS INFORMATION
15 INCLUDES COMPLAINTS, INCLUDES LITIGATION, INCLUDES
16 USE OF FORCE.

17 WE REQUIRE ALL USES OF FORCE TO BE
18 REPORTED. IT'S NOT THE RESPONSIBILITY OF
19 INDIVIDUALS AT THE SCENE TO PASS JUDGMENT AS TO
20 WHETHER THE FORCE WAS APPROPRIATE OR NOT. ALL
21 USES OF FORCE MUST BE REPORTED. AND THE NATURE OF
22 FORCE MUST BE REPORTED.

23 AND FOR YOUR INFORMATION, IN OUR
24 DEPARTMENT, WE HAVE A DEFINITION OF FORCE. AND
25 FORCE IS ANYTHING BEYOND A FIRM GRIP OR ANY TIME

1 AN INDIVIDUAL COMPLAINS OF PAIN. THAT REQUIRES A
2 USE-OF-FORCE REPORT. THOSE ARE RECORDED IN THE
3 OPUS SYSTEM.

4 MS. GROW: AS THE OPUS SYSTEM WILL DRAW
5 UPON A VARIETY OF DATA TO DISCUSS EVERYTHING FROM
6 THE USE-OF-FORCE REPORTS TO CITIZEN COMPLAINTS AND
7 MISCONDUCT AS WELL AS CIVIL LITIGATION AND PAST
8 DISCIPLINARY --

9 MR. BLOCK: TRAFFIC ACCIDENTS. A WHOLE
10 RANGE OF DIFFERENT THINGS.

11 MS. GROW: WHAT SPECIFIC INTERVENTION
12 WILL BE TAKEN ON THE PART OF THE SHERIFF'S
13 DEPARTMENT WITH RESPECT TO THOSE INDIVIDUALS WHO
14 REPEATEDLY IDENTIFY IN THAT SYSTEM?

15 MR. BLOCK: IT DEPENDS ON WHAT THE
16 INFORMATION INDICATES. IT MAY BE A NEED FOR
17 TRAINING; IT MAY BE A NEED FOR COUNSELING; IT MAY
18 BE A NEED FOR REASSIGNMENT. WHATEVER THE
19 INDICATIONS ARE. THAT WAS INDICATED BY MERRICK
20 BOBB. THIS IS AN EARLY WARNING SYSTEM. IT WILL
21 PROVIDE THE CAPABILITY.

22 AND, IN FACT, I BELIEVE IT IS GOING TO
23 BE A MODEL FOR THE NATION SO MUCH SO THAT WE HAVE
24 RETAINED RIGHTS IF THIS SYSTEM IS REPLICATED
25 THROUGHOUT THE UNITED STATES BECAUSE WE BELIEVE

1 IT'S GOING TO BE THAT EFFECTIVE IN ALLOWING LAW
2 ENFORCEMENT ADMINISTRATORS TO GET AN EARLY LOOK AT
3 POSSIBLE PROBLEMS WITH INDIVIDUALS WITHIN THEIR
4 ORGANIZATION BEFORE IT RESULTS IN SOME SERIOUS
5 SITUATION THAT REQUIRES -- THAT WILL CALL FOR
6 LITIGATION OR PROSECUTION OR SERIOUS DISCIPLINE.

7 MS. GROW: WILL THE OMBUDSMAN HAVE
8 ACCESS TO THE DISCIPLINARY HISTORY OF OFFICERS AND
9 OTHER DATA IN THIS OPES 2 EARLY WARNING SYSTEM?

10 MR. BLOCK: THE OMBUDSMAN WILL NOT HAVE
11 ACCESS TO THAT INFORMATION. THE OMBUDSMAN'S ROLE
12 WILL BE TO ASCERTAIN THE STATUS OF THE COMPLAINT
13 OR ONCE AN INVESTIGATION IS COMPLETED, TO LOOK AT
14 THE INVESTIGATION TO SEE WHETHER OR NOT THE
15 INVESTIGATION WAS ADEQUATE, WHETHER APPROPRIATE
16 WITNESSES WERE CONTACTED, WHETHER THE DISCIPLINE
17 OR A FINDING OF NO DISCIPLINE IS RELEVANT TO THE
18 INFORMATION THAT WAS DEVELOPED IN THE COMPLAINT.
19 THIS PERSON'S ROLE WILL BE TO ANALYZE INDIVIDUAL
20 INSTANCES AND NOT HISTORICAL INFORMATION.

21 MS. GROW: AND YOU DON'T THINK ANY OF
22 THIS INFORMATION SUCH AS THE NUMBER OF COMPLAINTS
23 THE OFFICER MAY HAVE RECEIVED IN THE PAST, SIMILAR
24 INSTANCES OF POLICE MISCONDUCT, YOU DON'T THINK
25 THE LACK OF ACCESS TO THAT INFORMATION HAMPERS

1 THAT PERSON'S ABILITY TO MONITOR A CITIZEN
2 COMPLAINT?

3 MR. BLOCK: ABSOLUTELY NOT. JUST AS A
4 PRIOR CRIMINAL HISTORY IS NOT RELEVANT TO A
5 SPECIFIC CRIMINAL CHARGE. IT MAY BE A FACTOR IN
6 THE ELEMENT SENTENCING. AND CERTAINLY, IF WE
7 IMPOSE DISCIPLINE ON PEOPLE, WE LOOK AT THEIR
8 PRIOR HISTORY TO SEE WHETHER OR NOT THEY ARE
9 SHOWING A PATTERN OF MISCONDUCT IN DEALING WITH
10 THAT. BUT YOU DO NOT LOOK AT PAST CONDUCT IN
11 DEALING WITH AN INDIVIDUAL INCIDENT. THAT WOULD
12 BE INAPPROPRIATE.

13 MS. GROW: AND SIMILARLY, WILL THE
14 PANEL OF RETIRED JUDGES HAVE ACCESS TO THIS TYPE
15 OF INFORMATION?

16 MR. BLOCK: THEIR ROLE IS THE SAME.
17 THE ONLY DIFFERENCE IS THAT IN THOSE ALLEGATIONS
18 OF EXCESSIVE FORCE, WHICH OUR INVESTIGATIONS THAT
19 ARE USUALLY FAR MORE EXTENSIVE AND CERTAINLY FAR
20 MORE IMPACTFUL IN THEIR OUTCOME, THEY WILL HAVE
21 THE ABILITY TO REVIEW THAT CASE, TO ASCERTAIN IF
22 THE INVESTIGATION WAS A THOROUGH ONE; WHETHER ALL
23 OF THE EVIDENCE THAT COULD HAVE BEEN OBTAINED WAS,
24 IN FACT, OBTAINED AND EVALUATED; AND THE FINAL
25 ANALYSIS, WHETHER OR NOT THE FINDINGS WERE

1 RELEVANT TO THE INFORMATION DEVELOPED IN THE
2 INVESTIGATION.

3 THEY WILL THEN REFER THOSE. IF THEY
4 FEEL THERE WASN'T ADEQUATE INVESTIGATION OR AN
5 INAPPROPRIATE RESOLUTION TO THE INVESTIGATION,
6 THOSE CASES WILL BE REFERRED DIRECTLY TO ME FOR MY
7 REVIEW AND EVALUATION. THEY WILL NOT BE REVIEWED
8 AT A LOWER LEVEL AND DEPARTMENT. BUT I WILL
9 REVIEW THOSE CASES PERSONALLY.

10 MS. GROW: SINCE THE PANEL OF JUDGES
11 CANNOT CONDUCT AN INDEPENDENT EXAMINATION AND
12 THEIR ROLE IS TO JUDGE THE ADEQUACY OF YOUR
13 INVESTIGATIONS, WOULD NOT HAVING ACCESS TO
14 INFORMATION REGARDING PAST CITIZEN'S COMPLAINTS,
15 PARTICULARLY IF THERE IS A PATTERN AMONG A
16 PARTICULAR OFFICER, BE RELEVANT AND HELP ASSIST
17 THEM IN REACHING THESE CONCLUSIONS AT LEAST IN
18 TERMS OF DETERMINING THE CREDIBILITY OF BOTH THE
19 VICTIM AS WELL AS THE RESPONDING OFFICER?

20 MR. BLOCK: WELL, YOU KNOW, THEY WILL
21 HAVE THE FULL COMPLAINT AS MADE BY THE CITIZEN OR
22 SOMEONE ON BEHALF OF THE COMPLAINANT AS A STARTING
23 POINT AND THEN MAKE THE DETERMINATION AS TO
24 WHETHER OR NOT THE INVESTIGATION, FIRST OF ALL,
25 WAS RELEVANT TO THE COMPLAINT, WHETHER IT WAS

1 THOROUGH, WHETHER IT WAS OBJECTIVE, AND WHETHER
2 THE ULTIMATE CONCLUSION WAS APPROPRIATE.

3 BUT AGAIN, I DON'T THINK, JUST AS IN A
4 CRIMINAL MATTER, THAT AN INDIVIDUAL CASE SHOULD BE
5 COLORED OR INFLUENCED BY PAST COMPLAINTS BECAUSE
6 TO BE VERY REALISTIC IN THIS THING, WE HAVE
7 OFFICERS WHO MAY BE IN A SITUATION WHERE THERE ARE
8 COMPLAINTS, PRIOR COMPLAINTS, WHICH ARE
9 UNSUBSTANTIATED OR UNFOUNDED. AND ALL OF THESE
10 THINGS ARE TAKEN INTO CONSIDERATION.

11 MS. GROW: BUT IN TERMS OF HAVING A
12 COMPLETE RECORD FOR THAT JUDGE, WOULD IT AGAIN
13 PERHAPS BE RELEVANT INFORMATION, AND THAT JUDGE
14 COULD ASSIGN ITS OWN WEIGHT TO THAT EVIDENCE?

15 MR. BLOCK: WELL, THE JUDGE IS GOING TO
16 HAVE EVERYTHING THAT HE NEEDS TO FULFILL HIS
17 FUNCTION AND RESPONSIBILITY.

18 MS. GROW: BUT NOT INCLUDING PAST
19 CITIZEN COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE OFFICER?

20 MR. BLOCK: NOT INCLUDING PAST CITIZEN
21 COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE OFFICER.

22 MS. GROW: OR PAST DISCIPLINE THAT THE
23 OFFICER RECEIVED?

24 MR. BLOCK: OR PAST DISCIPLINE.
25 DISCIPLINE IS THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE AGENCY.

1 AND THAT IS MY RESPONSIBILITY TO IMPOSE
2 DISCIPLINE. AND AS LONG AS I HAVE THE
3 RESPONSIBILITY FOR MANAGING THE DEPARTMENT -- AND
4 I AM THE ONE WHO WILL BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE, NOT THE
5 JUDGE -- THEN I NEED THE AUTHORITY TO DO MY JOB.

6 MS. GROW: SHERIFF BLOCK, WILL THE
7 OMBUDSMAN BE ALLOWED TO INFORM CITIZENS ABOUT THE
8 RESULTS OF THE INVESTIGATION OF THEIR COMPLAINT,
9 INCLUDING WHAT SPECIFIC DISCIPLINE, IF ANY, THAT
10 OFFICER WILL RECEIVE?

11 MR. BLOCK: THEY WILL BE ABLE TO ADVISE
12 THE COMPLAINANT AS TO WHETHER OR NOT IF THE
13 COMPLAINT WAS FOUNDED. THEY WILL ONLY BE ABLE TO
14 TELL THEM THAT APPROPRIATE ADMINISTRATIVE ACTION
15 WAS TAKEN.

16 UNDER THE CURRENT PROVISIONS, PEACE
17 OFFICERS, BILL OF RIGHTS, CONFIDENTIALITY OF
18 RECORDS, THE ONLY TIME THAT A SPECIFIC
19 DISCIPLINARY ACTION IS MADE PUBLIC IS IF THE
20 INVOLVED OFFICER APPEALS THAT DISCIPLINE TO THE
21 CIVIL SERVICE COMMISSION. IT THEN BECOMES A
22 PUBLIC HEARING IN A MATTER OF PUBLIC RECORD. UP
23 UNTIL THAT POINT, THESE ARE CONFIDENTIAL RECORDS.

24 AND IF THE JUDGES REVIEW THOSE RECORDS
25 OR ANY RECORDS, IT WOULD HAVE TO BE AN

1 ATTORNEY-CLIENT TYPE OF BASIS. AND THEY WOULD NOT
2 BE ABLE TO RELEASE THAT INFORMATION TO A
3 COMPLAINANT OR ANY OTHER THIRD PARTY.

4 MS. GROW: DO CITIZENS HAVE ANY OTHER
5 MEANS OF FINDING OUT IF IN TERMS OF WHEN THEIR
6 COMPLAINT IS SUSTAINED, WHAT SPECIFIC DISCIPLINE
7 MAY HAVE BEEN KNEADED OUT BY THE SHERIFF'S
8 DEPARTMENT?

9 MR. BLOCK: THE SPECIFIC DISCIPLINE
10 ONLY IF -- AS I INDICATED, IF THE DISCIPLINE IS
11 APPEALED AND IT BECOMES A MATTER OF PUBLIC RECORD,
12 UP UNTIL THAT POINT, IT IS A CONFIDENTIAL
13 PERSONNEL RECORD.

14 MS. GROW: MR. CHAIRMAN, IN LIEU OF
15 TIME CONSTRAINTS, I HAVE NO FURTHER QUESTIONS FOR
16 SHERIFF BLOCK.

17 MR. WANG: SO THE FLOOR IS OPEN FOR
18 QUESTIONING.

19 COMMISSIONER REYNOSO?

20 MR. REYNOSO: THANK YOU.

21 YOU MENTIONED THAT YOU HEARD TESTIMONY
22 OF THE PREVIOUS PANEL. WHAT WAS YOUR REACTION TO
23 THE OBSERVATION BY ONE OF THE PANELISTS THAT THERE
24 WILL ALWAYS BE A CONFLICT BETWEEN THE DISTRICT
25 ATTORNEY'S OFFICE'S RESPONSIBILITY OF PROSECUTING

1 AN ERRANT OFFICER OR DEPUTY SHERIFF AND THE
2 COMPETENT DUTY OF THAT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE TO WORK
3 CLOSELY WITH THOSE OFFICERS INVESTIGATING CRIMES
4 AND PROSECUTING CRIMES? AND THERE'S SOMEWHAT OF
5 AN ERRANT OF CONFLICT OF INTEREST IN CALLING UPON
6 THAT DISTRICT ATTORNEY TO BRING PROSECUTION TO THE
7 CASES WHERE THE ERRANCY APPEARS TO BE CRIMINAL.

8 MR. BLOCK: IF I WERE THE DISTRICT
9 ATTORNEY, I WOULD BE VERY MUCH OFFENDED BY THAT
10 ATTACK ON THE INTEGRITY OF THE INDIVIDUAL IN THE
11 OFFICE.

12 YOU KNOW, I REALLY HAVE DIFFICULTY WHEN
13 I SEE ATTORNEYS INVESTIGATED BY ATTORNEYS, DOCTORS
14 INVESTIGATED BY DOCTORS, LEGISLATORS INVESTIGATED
15 BY LEGISLATORS. BUT SOMEHOW PEOPLE IN LAW
16 ENFORCEMENT SEEM TO LACK THE INTEGRITY TO DO THAT
17 JOB. AND I RESENT THAT. AND IF I WERE THE
18 DISTRICT ATTORNEY, I WOULD RESENT AND IMPUGN THAT.

19 AND, MR. REYNOSO, I WOULD ALSO LIKE TO
20 MAKE ONE OTHER STATEMENT. YOU MADE A STATEMENT
21 ABOUT THE SHERIFF BEING ELECTED. AND AS LONG AS
22 THERE IS A MAJORITY, I WOULD ASK THAT -- I HAVE
23 NOW BEEN ELECTED THREE TIMES. I WOULD ASK THAT
24 YOU REVIEW THE VOTING HISTORY AND SEE WHAT KIND OF
25 VOTE I RECEIVED IN THE HISPANIC COMMUNITY AND THE

1 BLACK COMMUNITY AND AMONG THE OTHER MINORITY
2 VOTERS IN THIS COMMUNITY. AND I THINK THAT WOULD
3 RELIEVE YOUR CONCERNS ABOUT HOW THE SHERIFF IS
4 ELECTED IN THIS COMMUNITY.

5 MR. REYNOSO: MY UNDERSTANDING IS THAT
6 YOU'VE DONE VERY WELL IN THOSE COMMUNITIES.

7 AS YOU KNOW, TO MY PRIOR QUESTION,
8 THERE'S BEEN A MOVE TO THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA TO
9 BRING IN NON-LAWYERS FOR LAWYER DISCIPLINARY
10 PROCEDURES AND NON-DENTISTS FOR DENTAL
11 DISCIPLINARY PROCEDURES. I WANTED YOUR REACTION
12 TO THAT.

13 THE SECOND QUESTION I HAVE FOR YOU IS
14 SAME QUESTION THAT I POSED TO THE PREVIOUS PANEL
15 BECAUSE IT CLEARLY DOES SEEM TO ME THAT EXTERNAL
16 FORCES MAY HELP OR NOT HELP, BUT THAT ULTIMATELY
17 WHAT'S GOING TO MAKE THE DIFFERENCE IS A SENSE
18 WITHIN EACH POLICE DEPARTMENT AS TO WHAT'S RIGHT
19 OR WHAT'S WRONG AND AN ATMOSPHERE CREATED WHERE AN
20 OFFICER WHO DOES THE WRONG THINGS IS VIEWED BY
21 OTHER OFFICERS AS DOING THAT WHICH IS NOT
22 ACCEPTABLE; AN OFFICER WHO DOES THE RIGHT THING IS
23 VIEWED WITH ADMIRATION; AND SO ON.

24 AND I JUST WONDER IF YOU WOULD SHARE
25 WITH US IN TERMS OF HOW BEST YOU HAVE BEEN TRYING

1 TO CREATE THAT AND IN THAT SORT OF AMBIANCE WITHIN
2 THE DEPARTMENT.

3 MR. BLOCK: FIRST OF ALL, I AGREE
4 TOTALLY WITH YOUR STATEMENT, THAT CULTURE IN ANY
5 ORGANIZATION IS CRITICAL TO THE ELEMENT OF
6 PERFORMANCE OF THE MEMBERS OF THAT GROUP.

7 IN RECOGNITION OF THAT AND FURTHERANCE
8 OF THAT, A NUMBER OF YEARS AGO, WE DIDN'T HAVE --
9 EMBARKED ON A PROGRAM CALLED CAREER INTEGRITY
10 WORKSHOPS WHERE GROUPS OF OFFICERS FROM WITHIN THE
11 DEPARTMENT SAT WITH THEIR PEERS AND WITH A
12 FACILITATOR AND WITH PEOPLE, NOT FOR ATTRIBUTION,
13 NO SUPERVISORS PRESENT OR ANYTHING ELSE, WHERE
14 INDIVIDUALS WERE ABLE TO TALK ABOUT WHAT THEY SAW
15 HAPPENING THAT THEY THOUGHT WAS GOOD, WHAT THEY
16 SAW HAPPENING THAT THEY THOUGHT WAS BAD. AND THAT
17 WAS AN EFFORT IN THAT DIRECTION.

18 WE PREPARED A MISSION STATEMENT. WE
19 HAVE A CORE VALUE STATEMENT. THESE ARE THINGS
20 THAT WE WILL LEAVE WITH YOU.

21 I HAVE DELIVERED TO EACH MEMBER OF THE
22 DEPARTMENT A PERSONAL STATEMENT ON
23 NONDISCRIMINATION OF BOTH WITHIN THE ORGANIZATION
24 AND OUTSIDE OF THE ORGANIZATION AND WHAT MY
25 EXPECTATIONS ARE.

1 AND MY STATEMENT IS SO BLUNT AS TO SAY,
2 BOTH ON VIDEOTAPE AND IN THE LETTER, THAT ANY
3 MEMBER OF THE DEPARTMENT WHO FEELS THAT THEY
4 CANNOT PERFORM WITHIN THE GUIDELINES THAT I HAVE
5 ESTABLISHED OUGHT TO BE LOOKING FOR ANOTHER JOB OR
6 OCCUPATION BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT GOING TO FIT INTO
7 OUR ORGANIZATION.

8 I BELIEVE THAT CULTURE IS ABSOLUTELY
9 ESSENTIAL. EVERY EXPERT TELLS US THAT IF YOU ARE
10 ATTEMPTING TO MODIFY OR IMPACT A TRADITIONAL
11 CULTURE, THAT YOU'RE PROBABLY GOING TO FACE AT
12 LEAST FIVE YEARS.

13 WHAT I HAVE TOLD OUR PEOPLE -- AND
14 THERE ARE SOME CONCERNS ABOUT PEOPLE IN LAW
15 ENFORCEMENT BECAUSE THE REALITY IS THAT LAW
16 ENFORCEMENT TODAY IS BEING CALLED UPON TO FUNCTION
17 IN MANY AREAS THAT WE WERE NEVER ORGANIZATIONALLY
18 DESIGNED TO DO.

19 WE ARE DEALING -- WE HAVE MENTAL HEALTH
20 TEAMS OUT THERE DEALING WITH THE MENTALLY ILL. WE
21 HAVE PEOPLE WORKING IN OVER 400 SCHOOLS. WE HAVE
22 BUILT AND STAFFED FOUR YOUTH ACTIVITY CENTERS
23 WHERE WE ENGAGE IN MENTORING AND PARENTING AND
24 ENGLISH AS THE SECOND LANGUAGE. AND ALL OF THESE
25 AREAS WE ARE INVOLVED IN BECAUSE WE SEE THESE ARE

1 NOT BEING DONE IN THE COMMUNITY.

2 SO I AM BEING ASKED SOMETIMES, "YOU
3 KNOW, ARE WE BECOMING SOCIAL WORKERS, OR ARE WE
4 LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS?" AND WHAT I TELL OUR
5 PEOPLE IS THAT 37 YEARS AGO WHEN I ATTENDED THE
6 SHERIFF'S ACADEMY, I WAS TOLD THAT OUR THREE
7 PRIMARY FUNCTIONS ARE PROTECTION OF LIFE AND
8 PROPERTY, APPREHENSION OF CRIMINALS, AND
9 PREVENTION OF CRIME. THOSE THREE BASIC
10 RESPONSIBILITIES HAVE NOT CHANGED.

11 WHAT HAS CHANGED IS THE ENVIRONMENT
12 WHICH WE MUST WORK BECAUSE OF DEMOGRAPHIC CHANGES
13 AND A WHOLE RANGE OF OTHER CHANGES IN THE
14 COMMUNITY. WE HAVE TO DO OUR JOB IN A WHOLE
15 DIFFERENT FASHION SO THAT WE CONTINUE TO FULFILL
16 OUR THREE BASIC REQUIREMENTS AS EFFECTIVELY AS
17 POSSIBLE.

18 ONE THING WE HAVE LEARNED IS THAT WE
19 CAN'T DO IT UNLESS WE HAVE THE SUPPORT AND
20 INVOLVEMENT OF THE COMMUNITY. WE OPERATE OUT OF
21 22 STATIONS IN LOS ANGELES COUNTY. WE RECOGNIZE
22 WE CANNOT HAVE A ONE-SIZE-FITS-ALL APPROACH TO LAW
23 ENFORCEMENT BECAUSE EACH OF THOSE COMMUNITIES IS
24 DIFFERENT AND REQUIRES A DIFFERENT APPROACH. BUT
25 ALL ARE INTENDED TO ACCOMPLISH THOSE THREE PRIMARY

1 TASKS BECAUSE, MORE THAN ANYTHING ELSE, PEOPLE
2 WANT TO FEEL SECURE IN THEIR COMMUNITIES AND IN
3 THEIR HOMES.

4 MR. WANG: ANY MORE QUESTIONS?

5 MR. REYNOSO: NO. THANK YOU.

6 MR. ANDERSON: WELL, I WAS GOING TO ASK
7 YOU ABOUT POLICE CULTURE. THAT CERTAINLY OCCURRED
8 ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS, BUT I THINK YOU DISCUSSED
9 THAT QUITE ADEQUATELY.

10 WE'RE OFTEN TOLD THAT UNFOUNDED
11 COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICER IS
12 PART OF THE TERRITORY; THAT AN OFFICER SHOULD
13 EXPECT TO GET A CERTAIN NUMBER OF COMPLAINTS THAT
14 ARE GROUNDLESS. IN YOUR EXPERIENCE, IS THAT
15 REALLY TRUE?

16 MR. BLOCK: I DON'T KNOW THAT THAT IS
17 NECESSARILY TRUE. BUT I BELIEVE THAT IN THOSE
18 AREAS WHERE WE HAVE THE HIGHEST LEVEL OF CRIMINAL
19 ACTIVITY WHERE OFFICERS ARE INVOLVED IN MORE
20 ENFORCEMENT EFFORTS THAN PERHAPS IN CERTAIN OTHER
21 ASSIGNMENTS WITHIN THE DEPARTMENT, THAT THEY MAY,
22 IN FACT, BE SUBJECTED TO AN INCREASED NUMBER OF
23 COMPLAINTS DEPENDING ON YOUR ASSIGNMENT, DEPENDING
24 ON WHERE YOU'RE WORKING AND WHAT THE NATURE OF
25 YOUR WORK IS.

1 FOR EXAMPLE, YOU KNOW, IF YOU ARE AN
2 INVESTIGATOR, YOU ARE PROBABLY GOING TO HAVE FEWER
3 COMPLAINTS THAN IF YOU ARE A PATROL OFFICER OUT
4 THERE DEALING WITH HIGHER POTENTIAL CONFLICT
5 SITUATIONS.

6 MR. ANDERSON: WELL, THE POINT I'M
7 TRYING TO GET AT IS: WE'RE LOOKING AT THE PATROL
8 OFFICER.

9 MR. BLOCK: OKAY.

10 MR. ANDERSON: THE PERSON WHO REALLY
11 IS, I THINK, MORE OUR FOCUS HERE. IS THAT
12 INDIVIDUAL GOING TO GET, IN YOUR EXPERIENCE, A
13 NUMBER OF GROUNDLESS COMPLAINTS? IS THAT A
14 JUSTIFICATION FOR CONFIDENTIALITY OF COMPLAINTS?

15 MR. BLOCK: IT VARIES, REALLY. THERE
16 ARE, YOU KNOW -- AND THIS WOULD PROBABLY BE
17 DISPUTED BY SOME PERSONS. BUT THERE ARE
18 INDIVIDUALS -- IF WE LOOK AT PEOPLE WHO ARE
19 ARRESTED, FOR EXAMPLE, WE WILL FIND THAT
20 INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE REPRESENTED BY A SPECIFIC
21 ATTORNEY IN SOME COMMUNITIES, THAT VIRTUALLY EVERY
22 ONE OF THAT PERSON'S CLIENTS END UP MAKING A
23 COMPLAINT AGAINST THE OFFICER WHO EFFECTED THE
24 ARREST. SO THERE ARE MANY VARIABLES THAT ENTER
25 INTO IT.

1 UNFOUNDED COMPLAINTS ARE THOSE
2 COMPLAINTS THAT HAVE BEEN PROVEN TO BE WITHOUT
3 MERIT. THERE ARE SOME COMPLAINTS THAT ARE
4 UNSUBSTANTIATED OR UNPROVEN THAT ARE NOT
5 NECESSARILY UNFOUNDED, BUT WE HAVE NOT BEEN ABLE
6 TO ESTABLISH -- PERHAPS THERE ARE NO INDEPENDENT
7 WITNESSES OR INDEPENDENT EVIDENCE. YOU HAVE ONE
8 WORD AGAINST THE OTHER.

9 NOW, IF WE HAVE A PATTERN OF
10 UNSUBSTANTIATED COMPLAINTS SHOWING A PARTICULAR
11 LEVEL OF CONDUCT, THESE GET OUR ATTENTION BECAUSE
12 WHERE WE ARE UNABLE TO PROVE THEM WITHOUT MERIT IS
13 A LOT DIFFERENT THAN, YOU KNOW, UNFOUNDED.

14 MR. ANDERSON: THANK YOU.

15 MR. WANG: SHERIFF BLOCK, IF YOU CAN
16 HELP JUST TO ELABORATE A LITTLE BIT.

17 EARLY ON, YOU TALKED ABOUT THE CIVILIAN
18 COMPLAINT REVIEW BOARD. YOU FELT THAT THE POLICE
19 OFFICER SHOULD ALSO BE ABLE TO BE PART OF THAT.

20 WHAT IS THE IDEAL COMPOSITION AS YOU
21 SEE IT?

22 MR. BLOCK: OF WHAT?

23 MR. WANG: OF THE CIVILIAN REVIEW
24 BOARD.

25 MR. BLOCK: WELL, YOU KNOW, I DON'T

1 BELIEVE IN CIVILIAN REVIEW BOARDS PER SE. I THINK
2 THE ULTIMATE RESPONSIBILITY IS MINE TO DEAL WITH
3 THOSE INDIVIDUALS WITHIN THE ORGANIZATION WHO
4 ENGAGE IN MISCONDUCT.

5 I'VE NEVER HEARD OF A CIVILIAN REVIEW
6 BOARD WHO WAS HELD ACCOUNTABLE FOR THE MANNER IN
7 WHICH THEY DEALT WITH CASES THAT CAME BEFORE THEM.
8 BUT THE AGENCY HAD AND IS THE ONE WHO IS GOING TO
9 HAVE TO ACCEPT THE ULTIMATE RESPONSIBILITY. AND
10 SINCE I HAVE THAT ULTIMATE RESPONSIBILITY, THEN I
11 BELIEVE THAT I NEED TO LOOK AT IT.

12 LET ME TELL YOU A LITTLE MORE ABOUT OUR
13 INVESTIGATIVE PROCESS. WE HAVE AN OFFICE OF
14 PROFESSIONAL AND ETHICAL STANDARDS WHICH WAS
15 CREATED SEVERAL YEARS AGO. INCLUDED IN THAT
16 OFFICE ARE INTERNAL AFFAIRS INVESTIGATORS,
17 INTERNAL AFFAIRS BUREAU.

18 THERE IS ALSO A SEPARATE UNIT THAT'S
19 OUR INTERNAL CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS BUREAU WHO
20 INITIATE INVESTIGATIONS WHERE THE ALLEGATIONS OF
21 MISCONDUCT IS ONE THAT MIGHT AMOUNT TO A CRIMINAL
22 ACT. SO THE ADMINISTRATIVE INVESTIGATION IS PUT
23 ON HOLD, AND A CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION IS
24 CONDUCTED.

25 THIS UNIT ALSO INCLUDES AN INTERNAL

1 INSPECTIONAL UNIT WHO HAS THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR
2 AUDITING THE OPERATIONAL PROCEDURES IN THE
3 DEPARTMENT, CONDUCTING THE KIND OF INTEGRITY
4 CHECKS THAT I TALKED ABOUT TO GO IN AND TEST HOW
5 COMPLAINTS ARE BEING HANDLED. THIS UNIT HAS THE
6 RESPONSIBILITY OF -- WE HAVE A RANDOM DRUG TESTING
7 POLICY WITHIN THE DEPARTMENT.

8 AND NOT ONLY THAT, BUT UNLIKE MANY
9 OTHER AGENCIES, OUR PEOPLE RESPOND IN THE FIELD TO
10 ALL SHOOTING INCIDENTS. ASIDE FROM THE
11 TRADITIONAL SHOOTING TEAM, WE HAVE A SECOND TEAM
12 THAT RESPONDS TO EVALUATE THE INCIDENT FROM THE
13 PERSPECTIVE OF POLICY, PROCEDURE, TACTICS,
14 TRAINING. THEY RESPOND TO ALL INCIDENTS OF INJURY
15 OF USE OF FORCE THAT REQUIRES HOSPITALIZATION OF
16 ANY PERSON. SO WE HAVE A VERY INTENSIVE,
17 INVESTIGATIVE REVIEW PROCESS FOR ACTIONS OF OUR
18 PERSONNEL.

19 MR. WANG: SO ON THAT NOTE, I WOULD
20 SUGGEST YOU WOULD NOT ALSO BE IN FAVOR OF THE SO
21 CALLED EX-JUDGES PANEL?

22 MR. BLOCK: NO. I DO FAVOR THE
23 EX-JUDGES PANEL. YES. IN FACT, DURING THE
24 APPEARANCE BEFORE THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS WHERE
25 JUDGE KOLTS AND I APPEARED JOINTLY -- THE

1 OMBUDSMAN, THE JUDGES PANEL, THE COMMUNITY
2 ADVISORY COUNSELS, ALL OF THOSE THINGS.

3 AND, CONTRARY TO WHAT WAS SAID EARLIER,
4 SOME OF THOSE COMMUNITY ADVISORY COUNSELS ARE IN
5 PLACE. AND THOSE COMMUNITY ADVISORY COUNSELS HAVE
6 A VERY FORMAL STRUCTURE, INCLUDING SOME 28 HOURS
7 OF TRAINING AND INFORMATION THAT THEY ARE RECEIVED
8 AS TO THE LAW, AS TO OUR INVESTIGATIVE PROCESS, AS
9 TO EVERYTHING THEY NEED TO KNOW IF THEY'RE GOING
10 TO BE OF SERVICE TO BOTH THEIR COMMUNITY AND TO
11 THE DEPARTMENT.

12 MR. WANG: THANK YOU, COUNSEL.

13 MS. GROW: THANK YOU, SHERIFF BLOCK.

14 MR. MATHERS, WOULD YOU PLEASE STATE FOR
15 THE RECORD YOUR PRESENT POSITION AND HOW LONG YOU
16 HAVE HELD THAT POSITION.

17 MR. MATHERS: I AM THE PRESIDENT OF THE
18 ASSOCIATION FOR THE LOS ANGELES DEPUTY SHERIFF.
19 I'VE HELD THAT POSITION TWO YEARS.

20 FOR THE RECORD, I WOULD LIKE TO
21 INTRODUCE THE GENTLEMAN SEATED NEXT TO ME:
22 MR. RICHARD SHINEE, MY LEGAL COUNSEL AND COUNSEL
23 FOR THE ASSOCIATION FOR THE LOS ANGELES DEPUTY
24 SHERIFF.

25 MS. GROW: ARE YOU ANTICIPATING THAT

1 COUNSEL WILL TESTIFY ON YOUR BEHALF?

2 MR. MATHERS: HE MAY. HE'S ALSO A
3 SOURCE FOR ME, AS HE ALSO REPRESENTS AN AWFUL LOT
4 OF OUR DEPUTIES.

5 MS. GROW: IN THAT CASE, I THINK
6 COUNSEL SHOULD BE SWORN IN IF HE'S GOING TO
7 TESTIFY ON YOUR BEHALF.

8 MR. WANG: WOULD YOU STAND, THEN.
9 COUNSEL, PLEASE RAISE YOUR RIGHT HAND.

10 DO YOU SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT YOU WILL
11 TRUTHFULLY TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITY?

12 MR. SHINEE: YES, I DO.

13 MR. WANG: THANK YOU.

14 MS. GROW: THANK YOU.

15 MR. MATHERS, WHAT HAS BEEN THE POSITION
16 OF THE ASSOCIATION WITH RESPECT TO RECOMMENDATIONS
17 SET FORTH BY THE KOLTS REPORT AS WELL AS THOSE
18 RECOMMENDATIONS THAT WERE SUBSEQUENTLY AGREED TO
19 BY JUDGE KOLTS AND THE SHERIFF?

20 MR. MATHERS: I THINK THAT THE SCOPE OF
21 THAT QUESTION IS AWFULLY BROAD.

22 THERE ARE SOME RECOMMENDATIONS THAT WE
23 WILL LOOK AT AND AGREE WITH. THERE ARE SOME THAT
24 WE WOULD STRONGLY OPPOSE. THERE ARE SOME THAT I
25 WOULD CONSIDER RIDICULOUS.

1 I THINK ONE OF THE MAIN ISSUES THAT
2 EVOLVED FROM IT THAT MR. BOBB TOUCHED ON IS IT'S
3 PROBABLY THE THREE MORE IMPORTANT ISSUES FACED
4 HERE TODAY. AS YOU LOOK AT ALL OF THIS IN THE
5 CONTEXT, IT'S MONEY, MONEY, AND MORE MONEY. IT'S
6 A QUESTION OF HOW MANY DOLLARS AND WHAT SORTS OF
7 RESOURCES YOU WISH TO PUT FORTH TO SOLVE THIS
8 PROBLEM.

9 WE'RE OUT HERE TRYING TO MAKE A
10 COMMUNITY SAFE, TRYING TO KEEP PEOPLE IN THAT
11 QUALITY OF LIFE THAT WE ENJOY. I DON'T KNOW IF
12 THAT'S THE CASE RIGHT NOW.

13 WE'RE A DEPARTMENT -- AND I DON'T
14 BELIEVE THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT UNDERSTANDS THIS --
15 BUT A DEPARTMENT IN WHICH WE'RE FACING CUTS OF
16 SOMEWHERE BETWEEN 16 AND 32 PERCENT. THAT'S
17 1,000 LESS DEPUTY SHERIFFS OR 2,000 LESS DEPUTY
18 SHERIFFS IN THIS NEXT YEAR.

19 AND WHILE WE'RE DOING THAT, WE'RE
20 LOOKING AT SOME VERY, VERY EXPENSIVE
21 RECOMMENDATIONS. I THINK I HAVE PUT IT BEFORE:
22 WE HAVE SOME CHAMPAGNE AND CAVIAR RECOMMENDATIONS,
23 BUT THEY ARE ONLY GIVING US A BEER-AND-PEANUTS
24 BUDGET.

25 MS. GROW: WITH RESPECT TO THE

1 RECOMMENDATIONS THAT WERE AGREED TO IN JANUARY BY
2 JUDGE KOLTS THIS YEAR, IN PARTICULAR THEY FOCUSED,
3 THE AGREEMENT FOCUSED, ON THE HIRING OF CIVILIAN
4 OMBUDSMAN, THE IMPLEMENTATION OF A REVIEW PANEL OF
5 JUDGES, ESTABLISHING COMMUNITY ADVISORY
6 COMMITTEES, IMPLEMENTING AN EARLY WARNING SYSTEM
7 AND TRAINING. DOES THE ASSOCIATION STRONGLY
8 OPPOSE ANY OF THOSE RECOMMENDATIONS?

9 MR. MATHERS: ON THEIR FACE AND IN THE
10 BROAD QUESTIONS, I GUESS THE ANSWER WOULD BE,
11 "NO." WE'RE CURRENTLY NEGOTIATING THE ACTUAL
12 IMPLEMENTATION OF MOST OF THOSE ISSUES AS WE
13 SPEAK.

14 MS. GROW: SO WHAT HAS THE ASSOCIATION
15 STRONGLY OPPOSED, SPECIFICALLY?

16 MR. MATHERS: WELL, OBVIOUSLY ONE OF
17 THE ISSUES THAT'S BEEN BEFORE YOU TODAY IS THE
18 CONFIDENTIALITY AND THE WHOLE ISSUE RELATED TO
19 THAT.

20 I THINK THE OTHER ONE THAT WE HAVE SOME
21 STRONG CONCERNS WITH IS IN REGARDS TO THE
22 TRACKING. WHILE IT'S FINE TO TRACK AND WHILE IT'S
23 FINE TO KEEP RECORDS, ONE OF THE THINGS THAT SEEMS
24 TO BE HAPPENING IS THAT THE ALLEGATION BECOMES A
25 FACT, IT BECOMES THAT THE MISCONDUCT HAS OCCURRED.

1 WE BECOME PREDISPOSED TO BELIEVE THAT
2 BECAUSE SOMEONE HAS RECEIVED ONE, TWO, THREE, FIVE
3 ALLEGATIONS, THEY MUST HAVE COMMITTED THEM.
4 UNFORTUNATELY, IN AN AWFUL LOT OF THESE CASES, THE
5 FACTS JUST DON'T BEAR THAT OUT.

6 WE'RE HERE TALKING ABOUT UNFOUNDED
7 COMPLAINTS, AND THERE'S A LOT OF THINGS THAT COULD
8 BE AN UNFOUNDED COMPLAINT. I TELL YOU, ONE IS
9 THAT PEOPLE JUST DON'T SEE IT THE SAME WAY. THAT
10 DOESN'T MEAN THAT IT OCCURRED. THEY VIEWED IT.
11 TWO PEOPLE HAVE VIEWED IT IN A DIFFERENT FASHION,
12 BUT THE ALLEGED MISCONDUCT DID NOT OCCUR.

13 OFTENTIMES WHEN WE SEE THE PROBLEM IN
14 THESE ISSUES, IT'S NOT AS MUCH AS THE MISCONDUCT
15 HAS OR HAS NOT OCCURRED, BUT THE PEOPLE ARE JUST
16 PLAIN UNHAPPY WITH THE DECISION. THEY DON'T WANT
17 TO FACE THE REALTY OF "THAT'S NOT WHAT HAPPENED."
18 THAT A HUNDRED WITNESSES HAVE SEEN IT DIFFERENT
19 THAN YOU AS AN INDIVIDUAL. AND THAT PRESENTS US
20 WITH A PROBLEM.

21 AND I'LL GIVE YOU AN EXAMPLE OF THAT.
22 BACK IN '91, WE HAD A SERIES OF SHOOTINGS, ABOUT
23 FOUR IN ONE MONTH. IT BECAME QUITE CONTROVERSIAL
24 AND QUITE HEATED IN L.A. COUNTY. MANY OF THE
25 DEPARTMENT CRITICS, SOME OF THE FOLKS THAT WERE

1 HERE TODAY TESTIFYING BEFORE THE COMMISSION,
2 DEMANDED THAT IN THESE SHOOTINGS THAT THEY DIDN'T
3 HAVE JUSTICE AND THEY WANTED THE GRAND JURY TO
4 TAKE A LOOK AT THESE SHOOTINGS.

5 THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS HEARD THAT.
6 THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS REQUESTED THE GRAND JURY
7 REVIEW THE SHOOTINGS. THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY TOOK
8 IT BEFORE THE GRAND JURY. THEY WENT THROUGH
9 SEVERAL MONTHS OF LOOKING AT IT, STUDYING ALL THE
10 EVIDENCE.

11 AND THEY CAME BACK AND SAID, "WE, AS
12 THE CITIZENS, WE AS THE MEMBERS OF THE GRAND JURY,
13 DON'T BELIEVE ANYTHING 'WRONG' OCCURRED, AND WE'RE
14 NOT GOING TO RECOMMEND ANY FILING IN THIS CASE.
15 WE'RE NOT GOING TO TAKE ANY SORT OF ACTION."

16 WELL, THE CRITICS WERE UNHAPPY WITH
17 THAT. THEY WERE UNHAPPY SIMPLY BECAUSE THE
18 DECISION DIDN'T MEAN WHAT THEIR PREDISPOSED NOTION
19 OF IT SHOULD HAVE BEEN. AND I DON'T KNOW HOW WE
20 COME TO TERMS WITH THAT. THAT DOESN'T MEAN THAT
21 THE DEPUTIES WERE WRONG. THAT DOESN'T MEAN
22 MISCONDUCT OCCURRED. THAT JUST MEANS PEOPLE WERE
23 UNHAPPY WITH WHAT THE RESULT WAS.

24 MS. GROW: AS YOU ARE IN THE PROCESS OF
25 NEGOTIATING WITH THE DEPARTMENT THE IMPLEMENTATION

1 OF SOME OF THESE REFORMS, IS THERE A TIMETABLE FOR
2 COMPLETING THESE NEGOTIATIONS SINCE WE ARE
3 FOCUSING ON THE PROGRESS OF IMPLEMENTATION OF
4 REFORMS?

5 MR. MATHERS: WELL, WE HAVE A TIMETABLE
6 SET FOR THE MEETINGS. EACH DEPARTMENT HAS A
7 TIMETABLE WHEN THEY WOULD LIKE TO IMPLEMENT THE
8 ITEMS. OBVIOUSLY, WE HAVE TO GO THROUGH AND TAKE
9 A CLOSE LOOK. THESE ARE ISSUES THAT WILL AFFECT
10 NOT ONLY THE INDIVIDUAL DEPUTY SHERIFFS THAT ARE
11 OUT THERE TRYING TO DO THEIR JOB. IT'S GOING TO
12 AFFECT THE COMMUNITY AS A WHOLE. AS WE HEARD,
13 SHERMAN BLOCK BELIEVES THAT IT IS GOING TO BE
14 SOMETHING THAT MAY CATCH ON NATIONWIDE.

15 SO, ACTUALLY, WE MAY WELL BE
16 NEGOTIATING A MODEL THAT THE NATION TAKES FORTH.
17 AND IF THAT'S THE CASE, I THINK WE HAVE TO SPEND
18 THE TIME AND LOOK AT IT TO THE END AND STUDY ALL
19 THE ISSUES CAREFULLY. WE DON'T WANT TO BE HASTY
20 IN THIS.

21 MS. GROW: IS IT ANTICIPATED THAT IT
22 MAY TAKE A FEW MORE MONTHS FOR NEGOTIATIONS, OR
23 COULD IT TAKE A FEW MORE YEARS?

24 MR. MATHERS: ON THE SPECIFIC ITEMS YOU
25 MENTIONED EARLIER, I MIGHT IMAGINE THAT THE

1 NEGOTIATIONS ON IT WOULD BE CONCLUDED IN A FEW
2 MONTHS.

3 MS. GROW: MR. CHAIRMAN, I HAVE NO
4 FURTHER QUESTIONS FOR MR. MATHERS AT THIS TIME.

5 MR. WANG: YES. ANY MORE QUESTIONS?

6 MR. REYNOSO: I'M JUST GOING TO ASK THE
7 SAME QUESTION THAT I ASKED SHERIFF BLOCK.

8 FROM YOUR PERSPECTIVE -- I KNOW THAT
9 IT'S YOUR RESPONSIBILITY TO PROTECT MEMBERS OF
10 YOUR ASSOCIATION, BUT WHAT DO YOU SEE HAPPENING OR
11 FOCUS OR WOULD HOPE WOULD HAPPEN TO HAVE THERE BE
12 AN AMBIANCE AMONG THE DEPUTIES OF NEVER TOLERATING
13 SOMETHING THAT HAPPENS THAT IS WRONG?

14 WE'VE HEARD TESTIMONY ABOUT WHAT'S
15 CALLED, "THE CONSPIRACY OF SILENCE." THAT'S,
16 CERTAINLY RELUCTANT TO SPEAK AGAINST ONE'S FELLOW
17 OFFICER. WHAT COULD BE DONE TO EMPHASIZE THE
18 STRENGTH THE DEPARTMENT HAS IN TERMS OF ITS
19 DEALING WITH PERSONNEL?

20 THE WORK THAT THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT
21 DOES OR THE POLICE DEPARTMENT DOES IN TERMS OF THE
22 LOCAL GOVERNMENT IS SO IMPORTANT FOR ALL OF THE
23 CITIZENS. AND SOMEBODY SAID EARLIER -- AND I
24 AGREE WITH IT THAT IT PERHAPS IS THE SINGLE MOST
25 IMPORTANT ROLE IN THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT. AND I'M

1 PURSUANT WITH THIS, AND I THINK AS WITH SOME OTHER
2 WITNESSES, THE MATTER OF THE AMBIANCE OF THE
3 CULTURE OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT.

4 MR. MATHERS: RESPECTFULLY, I'M NOT
5 SURE THAT THE CODE OF SILENCE AND ALL THAT EXISTS.
6 QUITE HONESTLY, I MEAN, PART OF THAT, AS I SPOKE,
7 AND SAID THEY'RE UNHAPPY WITH THE OUTCOME.

8 AN EASY EXPLANATION FOR THAT IS THE
9 QUOTE, "CONSPIRACY THEORY." THE PEOPLE THAT KNEW
10 DIDN'T COME FORWARD. THEY DIDN'T INVESTIGATE.
11 THEY DIDN'T TAKE A LOOK AT ALL THE ISSUES, AND WE
12 DON'T HAVE THE RIGHT INFORMATION.

13 I DON'T BELIEVE THAT IS THE CASE. WE
14 ACTUALLY HAVE INCIDENTS WHERE DEPUTIES ARE SUED
15 FOR MISCONDUCT BY OTHER DEPUTIES. THAT OBVIOUSLY
16 ISN'T A CODE OF SILENCE, AND THAT'S NOT POINTED
17 HERE TO SAY IT DOESN'T -- IT'S NOT THERE; IT
18 DOESN'T EXIST. SOME OF THE THINGS YOU TALKED
19 ABOUT ARE OCCURRING. THE SHERIFF IS OUT THERE.
20 HE IS MAKING IT WELL KNOWN WHAT HIS POSITION IS,
21 WHAT HIS BELIEFS ARE.

22 I BELIEVE YOU SUGGESTED OR ONE OF THE
23 PANEL SUGGESTED THAT MAY BE DISCUSSED IN BRIEFING.
24 THAT OCCURS. THAT'S HAPPENING NOW. BUT I GUESS I
25 WOULD DIFFER WITH SOME OF THE FOLKS IN THEIR

1 IDENTIFICATION OF WHAT THAT PROBLEM IS.

2 MR. REYNOSO: I GUESS A COUPLE OF
3 THINGS CONTINUE TO BOTHER ME. AND ONE IS THAT WE
4 ALL AGREE THAT THE RELATIONSHIP AND MUTUAL RESPECT
5 OF THE COMMUNITY AND THE POLICE DEPARTMENT IS SO
6 IMPORTANT. AND YET WE DIDN'T GET THE SPECIFIC
7 FIGURES TODAY.

8 I DID READ IN THE L.A. TIMES THAT A
9 SUMMARY OF THE REPORT THAT WAS ISSUED RECENTLY
10 ABOUT THE HIGH DEGREE OF YOUNG PEOPLE WHO SEEM NOT
11 TO RESPECT THE POLICE. AND I DON'T RECALL THAT IT
12 WAS DIVIDED BETWEEN THE CITY, POLICE, AND THE
13 SHERIFF. THAT SORT OF SURVEY BOTHERS ME A GREAT
14 DEAL IN TERMS OF THE MUTUAL RESPECT THAT NEEDS TO
15 EXIST.

16 AND THE SECOND THING IS A LITTLE BIT
17 MORE PERSONAL. I MENTIONED TO ONE OF THE
18 WITNESSES THAT I GET CALLS FROM PEOPLE WHO BELIEVE
19 THEY HAVE BEEN WRONGED BY THE GOVERNMENT OR OTHER
20 PERSONS. AND OF ALL THE COMPLAINTS, PROBABLY THE
21 MAJORITY ARE CITIZENS COMPLAINING ABOUT SOME
22 REACTION BY A POLICE OFFICER TO THEM. AND AGAIN,
23 I'M NOT SAYING IT'S THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. BUT
24 I'M CONCERNED ABOUT THE GENERAL RELATIONSHIP OF
25 THE COMMUNITY TO THE POLICE. AND THE SURVEYS

1 INDICATE THAT WE AREN'T WHERE WE OUGHT TO BE.

2 AND MAYBE I SHOULD ASK YOU: WHAT DO
3 YOU THINK SHOULD BE DONE ABOUT THAT, IF YOU AGREE
4 WITH THAT?

5 MR. MATHERS: WELL, I THINK -- LET ME
6 TAKE YOUR SECOND QUESTION FIRST, IF YOU DON'T
7 MIND.

8 AND OFTENTIMES THE ISSUE IS NOT THE --
9 IT CONCERNS ME. AND I WILL START BY PREFACING ALL
10 MY STATEMENTS. THOSE SORTS OF RELATIONSHIPS
11 CONCERN ME BECAUSE LAW ENFORCEMENT IS THE
12 COMMUNITY.

13 BUT IN THE SECOND ISSUE, OFTENTIMES
14 IT'S NOT A MATTER OF WHAT THE OFFICER HAS DONE IN
15 TERMS OF MISCONDUCT. IT'S THE FACT THAT A DEPUTY
16 SHERIFF OR PEACE OFFICER HAS TAKEN AN ACTION THAT
17 THE CITIZEN JUST DIDN'T LIKE.

18 AND ONE THAT'S A TREMENDOUS EXAMPLE OF
19 THAT, FROM MY POINT OF VIEW, IS THERE IS A DEPUTY
20 SHERIFF BY THE NAME OF DOUG SCHOENBORN WHO WORKS
21 FOR THE SANTA CLARITA STATION IN THE SUBURBS TO
22 THE NORTHERN END OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY. HE PULLED
23 SOMEONE OVER, WENT TO TOW THEIR VEHICLE. IT ENDED
24 UP A TRAFFIC VIOLATION OF WHICH THE VEHICLE NEEDED
25 TO BE IMPOUNDED TO RESOLVE IT, AND THIS CITIZEN

1 CAME BACK AND MADE A COMPLAINT AGAINST
2 DEPUTY SCHOENBORN, THAT DEPUTY SCHOENBORN HAD
3 SOLICITED SEXUAL ACTS ON HIM IN EXCHANGE FOR NOT
4 GIVING HIM A TRAFFIC TICKET AND TAKING THE CAR.

5 WELL, THE INVESTIGATION BEGAN. THEY
6 WERE ABOUT TO RELIEVE DEPUTY SCHOENBORN OF DUTY,
7 SENT HIM HOME. THIS IS THE TYPE OF OFFENSE THAT
8 VERY WELL HE COULD HAVE BEEN TERMINATED FOR. THE
9 ONLY THING THAT SAVED HIM WAS THAT HE HAD A TAPE
10 RECORDER IN HIS POCKET RUNNING THROUGHOUT THE
11 INCIDENT. IT NEVER OCCURRED. HE NEVER STATED
12 ANYTHING LIKE THAT. IT WAS JUST THE OPPOSITE.
13 HIS PERFORMANCE WAS OF THE UTMOST PERFECTION OF
14 THE COMMUNITY.

15 SO I SEE AN AWFUL LOT OF THOSE SORTS OF
16 CASES, AND I DON'T KNOW HOW WE RESOLVE THAT
17 BECAUSE HE IS STILL GOING TO SAY THAT THIS DEPUTY
18 ALLEGED THAT. WE CAN SHOW THAT IT DIDN'T, IN
19 FACT, OCCUR. BUT HOW DO YOU SOLVE THAT?

20 ANOTHER ISSUE ON THE COMMUNITY SURVEYS,
21 ONE OF THE THINGS THAT I NEED WHICH HAS BEEN
22 MISSED IS THE ESSENTIAL PROBLEM. WE STUDIED IT
23 HERE IN LOS ANGELES FOR THE LAST COUPLE OF YEARS.
24 YOUR COMMISSION, I GUESS, HAS STUDIED IT FOR
25 PROBABLY SOME 35 OR 40 YEARS SINCE YOUR EXISTENCE.

1 BUT ONE OF THE THINGS WE FAIL TO LOOK AT IS AN
2 AWFUL LOT OF POSITIVE THINGS THAT ARE ALREADY
3 GOING ON.

4 OUR ASSOCIATION, FOR ONE, HAS A PROGRAM
5 CALLED "PRE-HAB." AND IT'S A PROGRAM IN WHICH
6 IT'S RUN THROUGH THE L.A. CONSERVATION CORP, AND
7 DEPUTY SHERIFF MENTORS WORK WITH INDIVIDUAL YOUTHS
8 IN THE COMMUNITY.

9 THESE ARE KIDS THAT ARE AT RISK. THEY
10 AREN'T NECESSARILY THE HARD-CORE GANG MEMBERS, BUT
11 THEY'RE HEADING IN THAT DIRECTION. AND
12 INTERVENTION BY DEPUTY SHERIFFS IN A MENTORSHIP
13 PROGRAM HAS HELPED THEM. AND THE PURPOSE OF IT IS
14 TO ASSIST THEM IN GETTING A JOB AND STRAIGHTENING
15 THEIR LIFE AROUND.

16 AND, IN FACT, IT IS KIND OF IRONIC THAT
17 YOU PICKED THIS FACILITY TO HAVE IT IN BECAUSE AS
18 YOU STAY HERE FOR THE NEXT COUPLE DAYS, WE HAVE
19 BEEN A PARTNER WITH THIS HOTEL. THE SHERATON
20 GRANDE HAS BEEN A BENEFICIARY OF THAT RELATIONSHIP
21 BECAUSE THEY HAVE TAKEN UPON THEMSELVES TO HIRE
22 SOME OF THESE KIDS THAT ARE GRADUATES OF OUR
23 PROGRAM, AND GIVE THEM JOBS AND GIVE THEM HOPE.
24 AND THEY HAVE BEEN VERY HAPPY WITH THEM.

25 SO WHEN YOU'RE IN THE RESTAURANT, YOU

1 MAY VERY WELL BE SERVED BY SOME OF THE FOLKS THAT
2 WERE MEMBERS OF OUR PROGRAM OR THE PEOPLE THAT
3 WERE PROVIDED IN THE SERVICE. I MEAN, THAT IS A
4 VERY POSITIVE STATEMENT BUT OFTEN OVERLOOKED.

5 MR. REYNOSO: THANK YOU.

6 MR. REDENBAUGH: I'M NOT QUITE SURE HOW
7 TO PHRASE THE QUESTION, BUT IT SEEMS TO ME THAT,
8 IN PART, WHAT WE ARE DISCUSSING WITH THESE
9 QUESTIONS OF CIVILIAN REVIEW OR NOT REVIEW OR HOW
10 COMPLAINTS ABOUT OFFICER CONDUCT ARE HANDLED, HAS
11 TO DO WITH THE QUESTION OF STANDARDS.

12 AND I GET THE IMPRESSION FROM THINGS
13 THAT YOU HAVE SAID INDIRECTLY AND THINGS THAT
14 OTHER PANELS HAVE SAID, THAT THERE'S A DIFFERENT
15 STANDARD THAT LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS SUGGEST OR
16 PREFER OR HOLD TO THAN THE STANDARD WHICH CIVILIAN
17 REVIEW BOARDS MIGHT HOLD TO. AND THAT, IN PART,
18 SOME OF THE DIFFICULTY HERE IS NOT HAVING A CLEAR
19 CONSENSUS OR A CLEAR AGREEMENT ABOUT STANDARDS OF
20 CONDUCT OR ABOUT WHAT CONSTITUTES UNREASONABLE
21 FORCE.

22 COULD YOU COMMENT ON THAT.

23 MR. MATHERS: SURE. I DON'T KNOW THAT
24 I WOULD DISAGREE AND SAY THAT A CIVILIAN REVIEW
25 BOARD HAS A HIGHER STANDARD. IN SOME ASPECTS, I

1 THINK THAT THAT STANDARD MAY BE A LITTLE LOOSER,
2 YOU KNOW, IN REGARDS TO A LOT OF THESE ISSUES.

3 WE DO HAVE CIVILIAN REVIEW IN
4 LOS ANGELES COUNTY. WE HAVE A CIVIL SERVICE
5 COMMISSION. THEY ARE CIVILIANS THAT ARE APPOINTED
6 BY THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS. WE HAVE THE BOARD OF
7 SUPERVISORS. THE SET UP FOR THE SHERIFF'S
8 DEPARTMENT IS SUCH THAT UNDER CONTRACT, WE PATROL
9 SOME 40 INCORPORATED CITIES WITHIN LOS ANGELES
10 COUNTY, EACH OF WHICH HAS AN ELECTED CITY COUNSEL
11 THAT DICTATES HOW THEIR SERVICE IS PROVIDED.

12 ONE OF THE THINGS THAT -- RATHER THAN
13 STANDARDS, I THINK WHAT I'M SUGGESTING IS THAT
14 OFTENTIMES THE FACTS ARE NOT THERE TO SUPPORT THE
15 ALLEGATION. AND DUE PROCESS -- OUR WHOLE SYSTEM
16 OF LAW, OUR SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT -- IS BASED UPON
17 THE FACTS. IT'S NOT BASED UPON INNUENDOS. IT'S
18 NOT BASED UPON ALLEGATION. IT'S BASED UPON WHAT
19 IS PRESENTED AND WHAT IS BEFORE THAT TRIER OF FACT
20 WHETHER THAT BE THE SHERIFF, WHETHER THAT BE A
21 HEARING OF AN OFFICER OR OF A JUDGE. THAT'S WHAT
22 WE NEED TO LOOK AT. THAT'S WHAT WE NEED TO
23 CONCENTRATE ON.

24 WHEN WE MEET THAT STANDARD, FINE. THAT
25 DEPUTY DESERVES TO BE, IF THEY WERE ACCUSED OF

1 MISCONDUCT AND WE HAVE THE FACTS FOR IT, THEY
2 DESERVE TO BE DISCIPLINED. THEY DESERVE TO BE
3 SUBJECTED TO WHATEVER THE LAWS OF OUR LAND
4 PROVIDE. BUT IF WE DON'T MEET THAT STANDARD, WE
5 SHOULDN'T HAVE A LYNCH-MOB MENTALITY UNTIL THEY
6 HAVE BEEN ACCUSED OF IT. LET'S NOT PUNISH THEM
7 FOR ALLEGATIONS. AND I THINK THAT'S WHAT WE'RE
8 SAYING.

9 MR. REDENBAUGH: THANK YOU.

10 MR. ANDERSON: DO YOU THINK RACISM IS A
11 PROBLEM IN LOS ANGELES LAW ENFORCEMENT?

12 MR. MATHERS: I THINK IT'S A PROBLEM IN
13 SOCIETY. I DON'T THINK IT'S ANY GREATER OR LESSER
14 DEGREE WITHIN LAW ENFORCEMENT.

15 WHEN YOU TAKE A LOOK AT LOS ANGELES
16 COUNTY, WE ARE A CITY, A COUNTY THAT'S TORN.
17 THERE ARE SOME VERY STRONG FEELINGS THAT RUN ON
18 ALL SIDES.

19 AGAIN, IF ANYTHING, I THINK THAT PEACE
20 OFFICERS HAVE BEEN VICTIMIZED BY THAT RATHER THAN
21 ACTUALLY FURTHERING THE RACISM.

22 I WOULD SUGGEST THAT, NO, IT'S NOT A
23 SERIOUS PROBLEM. ON THE CONTRARY, PEACE OFFICERS
24 HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO INTERACT WITH COMMUNITIES
25 FAR MORE THAN AN AWFUL LOT OF CITIZENS DO, THE

1 REGULAR CITIZENS THAT ARE MAYBE OUT IN THE SUBURBS
2 AND HAVE NO EXPOSURE AND DON'T GET TO BENEFIT FROM
3 THAT INTERACTION THAT A PEACE OFFICER WOULD.

4 MR. ANDERSON: HOW ABOUT THE USE OF
5 EXCESSIVE FORCE? DO YOU THINK THAT'S A SERIOUS
6 PROBLEM?

7 MR. MATHERS: I GUESS OBVIOUSLY SOMEONE
8 USING EXCESSIVE FORCE IS A SERIOUS PROBLEM. IF
9 THE QUESTION IS: IS EXCESSIVE FORCE OFTEN USED,
10 AND IS THAT THE PROBLEM? NO. I DON'T BELIEVE SO.
11 I BELIEVE THAT'S A MINIMAL HERE.

12 YOU KNOW, ONE OF THE THINGS IS THAT WE
13 ARE A VERY PROFESSIONAL DEPARTMENT. THERE ARE
14 SOME VERY, VERY HIGH STANDARDS. WE ARE UNDER SOME
15 TREMENDOUS SCRUTINY. AND IF THAT WAS THE CASE,
16 YOU KNOW, I BELIEVE THAT WE WOULD ALL KNOW THAT.

17 MR. ANDERSON: WE HEARD TESTIMONY THIS
18 MORNING FROM WITNESSES WHO THOUGHT THERE WAS SUCH
19 A SIGNIFICANT PROBLEM BASED ON THEIR EXPERIENCE,
20 THAT THERE SEEMED TO BE SOME DOUBT THAT WE GOT
21 FROM LATER PANELS, THAT AT LEAST AN EARLIER PANEL
22 INDICATED THAT THEY THOUGHT THERE WAS A
23 SIGNIFICANT PROBLEM SO THAT THERE OUGHT TO BE NEW
24 FEDERAL LEGISLATION TO EMPOWER THE JUSTICE
25 DEPARTMENT TO BRING ACTIONS AGAINST LAW

1 ENFORCEMENT PERSONNEL FOR PATTERNED PRACTICE OF
2 ABUSIVE POWER, AND THAT LOS ANGELES, AS I
3 UNDERSTOOD THEIR TESTIMONY, WOULD BE A KEY AREA
4 BASED ON ITS HISTORY FOR THAT KIND OF SUIT. BUT
5 YOU'RE SAYING, "NO. IT'S NOT A PROBLEM"?

6 MR. MATHERS: WELL, I THINK, ONE, THE
7 FIRST POINT WOULD BE THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT
8 ALREADY IS THERE. THEY HAVE BEEN THERE. THEY
9 HAVE DONE THAT. THEY HAVE COME IN. THEY HAVE
10 FILED CHARGES AGAINST A DEPUTY SHERIFF. THEY HAVE
11 TAKEN IT TO TRIAL, AND THE JURY FOUND THE DEPUTY
12 SHERIFFS INNOCENT OF ANY WRONGDOING.

13 WITH THAT BEING THE CASE, DID THEY NEED
14 SPECIAL LEGISLATION? NO. THEY WENT IN THERE.
15 THEY THOUGHT THEY HAD A CASE. THEY FOUND THAT THE
16 FACTS DIDN'T BEAR OUT WHAT THEY WERE ALLEGING.

17 SO YOU KNOW, I DON'T KNOW HOW TO
18 RESPOND TO THAT. I GUESS WE CAN SUGGEST THAT
19 MAYBE IT WOULD BE A NEED TO FILE A SUIT AGAINST
20 THE DEPARTMENTS. I WOULD DISAGREE WITH THAT. YOU
21 KNOW, THERE'S GOING TO BE PEOPLE THAT SAY, "ANY
22 FORCE IS A PROBLEM." AND IF WE WANT TO ELIMINATE
23 FORCE, YOU KNOW, THERE'S A COUPLE WAYS TO DO THAT.

24 ONE, IS IF DEPUTIES DO NOTHING, THEY DO
25 NOTHING WRONG, IF THEY DO NOTHING BUT SIT AT A

1 DONUT SHOP, YOU KNOW, YOU'RE NOT GOING TO HAVE
2 EXCESSIVE FORCE. WE DON'T WANT THAT. WE'RE GOING
3 TO GO OUT AND ASK THEM TO TAKE ACTION, POSITIVE
4 POLICE ACTION. AND THAT BEING THE CASE, WE'RE
5 GOING TO HAVE FORCE USED AT TIMES.

6 THEN YOU HAVE TO LOOK AT THAT ON A
7 CASE-BY-CASE BASIS TO DETERMINE, "WAS THE FORCE
8 APPROPRIATE IN THAT SITUATION?" AND I THINK
9 THAT'S HAPPENING RIGHT NOW.

10 MR. ANDERSON: WE HAVE HAD A LOT OF
11 REFERENCE TO POLICE CULTURE. DO YOU SEE A
12 SIGNIFICANT DIFFERENCE IN THE CODE OF POLICE
13 CULTURE OF BOTH BETWEEN THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT
14 AND THE POLICE DEPARTMENT IN LOS ANGELES?

15 MR. MATHERS: OH, I THINK SO. I THINK
16 THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT HAS BEEN MORE MEANINGFUL
17 TO CHANGE, TO POSITIVE CHANGE; HAS EMBRACED WHAT I
18 WOULD CALL "COMMUNITY POLICE," IN CONTRAST, FOR AN
19 AWFUL LONG TIME; HAS BEEN ACTIVE PARTNERS AND
20 PARTICIPANTS WITH THE COMMUNITY; AND FROM MY
21 IMPRESSION, YES, WE HAVE WORKED FOR SOMEONE THAT'S
22 MORE FLEXIBLE IN THOSE SITUATIONS.

23 MR. ANDERSON: COULD YOU OR YOUR
24 COLLEAGUE PERHAPS DISCUSS THE QUESTION OF SPECIFIC
25 INTENT IN TERMS OF USE OF EXCESSIVE FORCE CASES?

1 WE HAVE HAD A LOT OF NUMBER OF WITNESSES INDICATE
2 THEY THINK THAT SHOULD BE REPEATED AS A PART OF AN
3 ELEMENT OF THE OFFENSE. PERHAPS THEY SHOULD HAVE
4 AN OPPORTUNITY TO RESPOND SINCE YOU HAVE DEFENDED
5 THIS LAW OF CIVIL SERVICE.

6 MR. SHINEE: ALONG THE ARENA THAT I
7 REPRESENT THE OFFICER'S SPECIFIC INTENT OR THE
8 OFFICER'S AGENT, LINE OF CONDUCT, IT'S ALWAYS AN
9 ISSUE WITH REGARD TO THE FEDERAL CIVIL RIGHTS
10 TEAM, I WOULD NOT BE THE ONE WHO WOULD VOTE FOR A
11 CHANGE. I THINK THE TRADE-OFF THERE IS WILLIAM
12 DOUGLAS WHO WROTE HIS OPINION WAS DOUBLE JEOPARDY
13 CONCEPT, THAT YOU HAD TO SPECIFICALLY PROVE THAT
14 THIS OFFICER INTENDED THE CONDUCT THAT HE ENGAGED
15 IN, AS OPPOSED TO A NEGLIGENT, AS OPPOSED TO THE
16 HEAT OF THE MOMENT. AND THAT WAS A TRADE-OFF IN
17 DOUBLE JEOPARDY, AND THAT'S WHAT WE ARE TALKING
18 ABOUT. NO, I WOULD NOT BE IN FAVOR OF CHANGING
19 THAT.

20 MR. ANDERSON: THANK YOU.

21 MR. WANG: CONGRESSMAN GEORGE?

22 MR. GEORGE: POLICE BRUTALITY IS A
23 REALITY. DO YOU AGREE?

24 MR. MATHERS: ARE THERE CASES? YES.
25 AND THERE HAVE BEEN SINCE, I GUESS, THE DAWN OF

1 LAW ENFORCEMENT.

2 MR. GEORGE: RIGHT. AND THERE WOULD BE
3 NO WAY OF USING MEANS THAT WE USE THAT WOULD NEED
4 TO BE CONSIDERED LEGITIMATE TO COMPLETELY WIPE OUT
5 THE POSSIBILITY OF USE OF POLICE BRUTALITY.
6 PEOPLE ARE GOING TO STEAL FROM THE BANK; IS THAT
7 RIGHT?

8 MR. MATHERS: EXACTLY. AND I THINK ONE
9 OF THE THINGS THAT, YOU KNOW, WE FOCUS ON IN A
10 AWFUL LOT OF THESE REPORTS IS PROCESS TO STOP
11 THAT. THE PROCESS ISN'T GOING TO DO THAT.

12 THE ONLY THING THAT, YOU KNOW, WE COULD
13 REALLY RELY ON IS EFFECTIVE SUPERVISION FROM OUR
14 MANAGEMENT. AND THAT'S ALWAYS GOING TO BE THE
15 CASE BECAUSE WE CAN HAVE ALL THE TOOLS IN THE
16 WORLD AND WE CAN HAVE ALL THE REGULATIONS AND ALL
17 THE RULES WE LIKE. IF THEY AREN'T EFFECTIVELY
18 UTILIZED, IF THEY AREN'T EFFECTIVELY USED, IT
19 REALLY DOESN'T MATTER.

20 MR. GEORGE: IS RACISM AMONG LAW
21 ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS A REALITY?

22 MR. MATHERS: YES. I WOULD AGREE JUST
23 AS IT IS IN A SOCIETY.

24 MR. GEORGE: HOW SIGNIFICANT IS IT?
25 WHAT IS THE SCOPE OF RACISM AND TENDENCY TO USE

1 EXCESSIVE FORCE AMONG YOUR OFFICERS? ARE WE
2 TALKING ABOUT 20 PERCENT? ARE WE TALKING ABOUT
3 TWO PERCENT?

4 MR. MATHERS: I GUESS WHEN I SAY THAT
5 IT EXISTS, I DON'T NECESSARILY LINK THAT TO, YOU
6 KNOW, USE OF FORCE BECAUSE I DON'T KNOW THAT THERE
7 IS A CORRELATION BETWEEN THE TWO. AND WE'RE
8 TAKING A LEAP WHEN WE SAY THAT BECAUSE IF SOMEONE
9 MAY HARBOR SOME RACISM, SOME FEELINGS TOWARDS
10 OTHER GROUPS, THAT NOW THEY'RE PREDISPOSED TO TAKE
11 AN ACTION DEALING WITH FORCE. AND I DON'T KNOW
12 THAT THERE'S A CORRELATION THERE.

13 I WOULD SAY IF WE WERE TO GO TO
14 PERCENTAGES IN THE ACTUAL IMPACT AND EFFECT, THAT
15 IT'S LESS THAN ONE PERCENT. FAR LESS. I WOULD
16 DEFINITELY BELIEVE THE EXCEPTION OF THE RULE.

17 MR. GEORGE: I RECENTLY HAD OCCASION TO
18 TALK WITH A BLACK CONSERVATIVE, SOMEONE WHO IS, IN
19 SOME RESPECTS -- SOMEONE WHO DOESN'T FIT THE USUAL
20 MOLD. BUT HE TOLD ME THAT BASED ON HIS OWN
21 EXPERIENCES WITH POLICE, THAT HE JUST CAN HOLD
22 VERY LITTLE RESPECT FOR LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS
23 BECAUSE HE HAS REGULARLY, AS A BLACK MAN, BEEN
24 SUBJECTED TO HUMILIATING AND UNFAIR PROCEDURES BY
25 POLICE OFFICERS.

1 AND HE REPORTS TO ME THAT HIS
2 EXPERIENCE IS PARALLEL TO THE EXPERIENCES OF A
3 GREAT MANY OTHER BLACKS OF ALL DIFFERENT POLITICAL
4 PERSUASIONS WHEN IT COMES TO POLICE BEHAVIOR.

5 AND YOU KNOW, AGAIN, THIS IS NOT COMING
6 FROM SOMEONE WITH A POLITICAL AX TO GRIND ABOUT
7 POLICE. THIS IS COMING FROM A BLACK AMERICAN.
8 AND I TAKE THAT VERY, VERY SERIOUSLY AND AN
9 INDICTMENT OF LAW ENFORCEMENT AT ALL LEVELS.

10 DO YOU HAVE ANYTHING TO SAY ABOUT THAT?

11 MR. MATHERS: I GUESS OFTENTIMES I FELT
12 THE GRUNT OF THAT SAME FEELING. AND YOU KNOW,
13 THERE WAS ONE POINT WHERE IN MY CAREER THAT I
14 WORKED A PREDOMINATELY AFRICAN AMERICAN COMMUNITY.
15 I WOULD SAY THAT THE COMMUNITY WAS 99, 95 PERCENT
16 BLACK.

17 AND YOU KNOW, I WOULD FINE SOMEONE FOR
18 A TRAFFIC VIOLATION, DRIVING DOWN THE STREET
19 SPEEDING, AND I WOULD PULL HIM OVER. AND THE
20 ACCUSATION THAT WOULD COME FROM THEIR LIPS BEFORE
21 I COULD TALK TO THEM AT ALL IS, "THE REASON YOU'RE
22 STOPPING ME IS BECAUSE I'M BLACK." WELL, THAT
23 WASN'T TRUE. IT WAS NOT SOMETHING THAT NO. 1, AT
24 THAT POINT IN TIME, THERE PROBABLY WASN'T ANYONE
25 OF ANY OTHER COLOR IN THAT NEIGHBORHOOD. IT WAS A

1 PREDOMINATELY BLACK NEIGHBORHOOD. THEY WERE
2 SPEEDING. THERE WAS NO LINK BETWEEN THE TWO.

3 NOW, YOU KNOW, I DON'T KNOW THE
4 INDIVIDUAL YOU'RE SPEAKING OF. I DON'T KNOW THEIR
5 DEPARTMENT. I DON'T KNOW THE CITY. I WILL TELL
6 YOU, THOUGH, THAT THAT ACCUSATION IS A REAL EASY
7 ONE TO FOOL AROUND, YOU KNOW. AND SUDDENLY I'M
8 THE VICTIM OF THAT.

9 MR. GEORGE: BUT IF THIS IS THE
10 EXPERIENCE OF A GREAT MANY, PARTICULARLY, I TAKE
11 IT, FROM MY FRIEND, A BLACK MAN, AMERICAN MAN, IT
12 LOOKS TO ME LIKE WE'VE GOT A VERY -- EITHER WE'VE
13 GOT A MASSIVE MISUNDERSTANDING, OR WE HAVE A
14 SERIOUS PROBLEM WITH, YOU KNOW, A FORM OF RACISM
15 THAT WE HAVE TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT IN LAW
16 ENFORCEMENT.

17 CERTAINLY, THERE ARE FALSE CASES. NO
18 DOUBT. I'M SURE MY FRIEND WOULD NOT DENY THERE
19 ARE FALSE CASE. BUT IF THERE ARE TRUE CASES AND
20 IF THERE IS A LARGE NUMBER OF TRUE CASES, WE'RE
21 GOING TO HAVE TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT THAT.

22 NOW, I REALIZE THAT YOU'RE QUESTIONING
23 THE POSSIBILITY -- AND I'M GIVING YOU A WITNESS
24 THAT YOU CAN'T CROSS-EXAMINATION. BUT YOU'RE
25 QUESTIONING THE POSSIBILITY OF WHETHER THIS FELLOW

1 IS RIGHT OR NOT ABOUT THIS OR WHETHER HIS
2 EXPERIENCE IS AN ISOLATED EXPERIENCE OR NOT,
3 COMMON EXPERIENCE AND SO FORTH.

4 BUT JUST ASSUME FOR THE MOMENT THAT
5 HE'S RIGHT THAT A LOT OF BLACK MEN ARE SUBJECTED
6 TO UNFAIR AND HUMILIATING EXPERIENCES BY A LOT OF
7 POLICE IN L.A. AND ACROSS THE COUNTRY. IF THAT'S
8 RIGHT, WHAT IS YOUR SUGGESTION ABOUT HOW WE HANDLE
9 THAT PROBLEM? DO YOU HAVE ANYTHING IN MIND? WHAT
10 CAN WE DO TO PREVENT BLACK MEN FROM BEING STOPPED
11 AND QUESTIONED SIMPLY BECAUSE THEY HAPPEN TO BE
12 BLACK MEN?

13 MR. MATHERS: WELL, I GUESS I WOULD
14 HAVE TO SAY I DON'T KNOW THAT THAT OCCURS BECAUSE
15 WHAT WE'RE PULLING OUT OF THAT FORMULA IS, YOU
16 KNOW, WERE THEY SPEEDING? DID THEY RUN A STOP
17 SIGN? WAS THERE A VEHICLE CODE VIOLATION?

18 MR. GEORGE: LET'S ASSUME IT'S
19 OCCURRING. HOW DO WE HANDLE THAT PROBLEM?

20 MR. MATHERS: IF IT'S A PROBLEM AND IT
21 IS BEING REPORTED, I THINK THAT BECOMES VERY CLEAR
22 BECAUSE IF A DEPUTY COMES UP AND SAYS, "BOY, YOUR
23 TAILLIGHT WAS OUT." AND THAT PERSON SAYS, "BUT
24 IT'S NOT." AND THEY DRIVE TO THE STATION, AND
25 THEY LODGE THAT COMPLAINT, AND THE WATCH COMMANDER

1 WALKS UP AND SAYS, "SURE ENOUGH. IT'S NOT OUT."
2 AND THAT HAPPENS SEVERAL TIMES.

3 IT'S QUITE CLEAR WE HAVE A PROBLEM
4 THERE. AND THAT PERSON IS GOING TO BEING
5 DISCIPLINED. THEY ARE GOING TO BE TERMINATED.
6 THEY ARE GOING TO BE DEALT WITH. BUT I'M NOT SURE
7 THAT THAT IS, IN FACT, OCCURRING.

8 MR. GEORGE: SO YOU WOULD TAKE IT AS AN
9 INDICATIVE, SIGNIFYING THING? THEY USED TO SAY
10 IF, IN FACT, A PARTICULAR OFFICER WAS REPEATEDLY
11 THE SUBJECT OF COMPLAINTS, THAT YOU WOULD BEGIN TO
12 LOOK INTO THE SITUATION IF THE OFFICER REPEATEDLY
13 WAS THE SUBJECT OF THE PERSON WHO COMPLAINED.

14 MR. MATHERS: I THINK -- WE WILL LOOK
15 INTO EVERY SINGLE COMPLAINT. AND I'M NOT
16 DISAGREEING WITH THAT. WHEN A CITIZEN COMES AND
17 FILES A COMPLAINT AGAINST A PEACE OFFICER, I
18 WHOLEHEARTEDLY BELIEVE IT SHOULD BE INVESTIGATED.
19 IN FACT, THAT IS THE LAW IN THIS STATE THAT IT
20 WILL BE INVESTIGATED.

21 THE ONE THING I WOULD ASK FOR IS THAT
22 WE HAVE EQUITY IN THAT SYSTEM, THAT IT NOT BE
23 CONSIDERED THAT JUST BECAUSE THE COMPLAINT IS
24 FILED, THE OFFICER IS WRONG BECAUSE THERE ARE
25 PEOPLE OUT THERE THAT ARE FALSELY FILING THE

1 COMPLAINTS THAT ALSO NEED TO BE DEALT WITH, AND
2 THEY'RE NOT DEALT WITH NOW, MR. COMMISSIONER. IT
3 HAS NOT HAPPENED, AND THAT IS A REAL PROBLEM FOR
4 OUR PEOPLE.

5 MR. GEORGE: WHAT IS THE SOLUTION TO
6 THAT?

7 MR. MATHERS: THAT IT BE DEALT WITH IN
8 THE FALSE COMPLAINTS. WE HAVE TRIED TO PASS
9 LEGISLATION IN SACRAMENTO IN DEALING WITH IT. WE
10 HAVE TRIED TO PASS LEGISLATION ON A LOCAL LEVEL.
11 WE HAVE ASKED THAT THEY SIGN THE COMPLAINTS UNDER
12 PENALTY OF PERJURY, VERY HIGH STANDARDS.

13 YOU KNOW, WE'RE NOT LOOKING JUST
14 BECAUSE A PERSON MISPERCEIVES A SITUATION, THAT
15 THEY BE PUNISHED. WE'RE LOOKING FOR THOSE THAT
16 ARE ABSOLUTELY FALSE AND MALICIOUS. AND WE DON'T
17 HAVE THEM HERE. NO ONE WANTS TO HEAR THAT. NO
18 ONE WANTS TO DEAL WITH THAT.

19 MR. GEORGE: I APPRECIATE THAT POINT.

20 NOW, TO WHAT EXTENT COULD THE PROBLEM
21 BECOME COMBATIVE IN AN EFFECTIVE WAY BY HAVING
22 MIXED PATROLS, HAVING BLACK AND WHITE PATROLMEN
23 TOGETHER, OFFICERS TOGETHER --

24 MR. MATHERS: I WILL TELL YOU, FROM MY
25 EXPERIENCE --

1 MR. GEORGE: -- TO DECREASE FALSE
2 COMPLAINTS AND TO PROTECT POTENTIAL VICTIMS OF
3 POLICE MISBEHAVIOR?

4 MR. MATHERS: I'M NOT SUGGESTING THAT
5 FALSE COMPLAINTS ARE FILED ON THE BASIS OF RACE.
6 AND WHEN YOU SAY, "MIXED PATROLS" --

7 MR. GEORGE: SO THAT IN A MIXED PATROL
8 SITUATION, THERE WOULD BE A WITNESS OF A RACIST
9 THREAT IN A SITUATION WHERE THERE MIGHT BE A FALSE
10 ACCUSATION, "THAT YOU PICKED ON ME BECAUSE I'M
11 BLACK. YOU SINGLED ME OUT BECAUSE I'M BLACK."

12 MR. MATHERS: I GUESS THERE ARE A
13 COUPLE ISSUES THERE. AND ONE GOES BACK ONCE AGAIN
14 TO MONEY. WE DON'T HAVE VERY MANY TWO-OFFICER
15 CARS.

16 MR. GEORGE: IF YOU DID?

17 MR. MATHERS: IF WE DID, NO. 1, I DON'T
18 KNOW THAT THAT WOULD BE -- THAT THAT WOULD STOP
19 ANYTHING BECAUSE QUITE HONESTLY, I DON'T BELIEVE
20 THAT THE CITIZENS COMPLAIN AGAINST THE DEPUTIES
21 MERELY AS A RESULT OF RACE. AN AWFUL LOT OF THE
22 COMPLAINTS IN SOME OF THE MOST HEATED ARE AGAINST
23 DEPUTIES OF THE SAME RACE AS THE COMPLAINANT. AND
24 STILL THE ALLEGATION OF RACISM COMES IN. AND I
25 DON'T KNOW HOW --

1 MR. GEORGE: YOU'RE TELLING ME YOU HAVE
2 SITUATIONS WHERE AN AFRICAN AMERICAN OFFICER IS
3 BEING COMPLAINED ABOUT BY AN AFRICAN AMERICAN
4 COMPLAINANT. AND IN THE COMPLAINT IS, "HE SINGLED
5 ME OUT BECAUSE I'M AN AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN."

6 MR. MATHERS: YES. "HE IS
7 AFRO-AMERICAN," IS THE QUOTE FROM THE CITIZEN.

8 AND I WILL GIVE YOU ONE IN WHICH IT WAS
9 A SHOOTING, THAT IT WAS RACISM BECAUSE A YOUNG MAN
10 WHO WAS HISPANIC WAS SHOT AND KILLED. AND THE
11 SHOOTING AND THE DEATH OF ANYBODY ELSE IS A
12 TRAGEDY. BUT THE DEPUTY WHO SHOT HIM WAS
13 HISPANIC.

14 NOW, I CAN'T SEE THAT. I DON'T KNOW
15 HOW THAT ALLEGATION FITS IN THERE. AND MAYBE I'M
16 WRONG. MAYBE YOU CAN EXPLAIN THAT TO ME, BUT THAT
17 DOESN'T MAKE A LOT OF SENSE. BUT IT STILL IS PART
18 OF THAT ALLEGATION. IT STILL IS PART OF THE
19 PERCEPTION.

20 AND I DON'T KNOW THAT WHEN SOMEONE PUTS
21 ON A UNIFORM, THAT THEY, THE CITIZENS, VIEW THEM
22 AS A MEMBER OF THE COMMUNITY, AS SOMEONE THAT IS
23 THEIR NEIGHBOR. THEY VIEW THEM AS AUTHORITY. AND
24 I THINK THAT IN AN AWFUL LOT OF AREAS, THERE IS A
25 GENERAL DISDAIN FOR AUTHORITY, AND I THINK THAT'S

1 THE REAL PROBLEM.

2 MR. GEORGE: THANK YOU.

3 MR. WANG: COUNSEL, ANY FURTHER
4 QUESTIONS FOR THE COUNSEL?

5 MR. GEORGE: NO.

6 MR. WANG: OKAY.

7 MR. REYNOSO: I WONDER IF I COULD ASK
8 JUST ONE QUESTION: I DON'T KNOW WHETHER WE'RE
9 DEALING WITH MISPERCEPTIONS OR MISREPORTS, BUT DO
10 YOU RECALL A YEAR OR TWO AGO THERE WAS A REPORT
11 THAT THE LAPD, NOT THE SHERIFF'S OFFICE, STOPPED A
12 PROMINENT FORMER LAKER BASKETBALL PLAYER, BLACK
13 MAN, WHO IS NOW A BUSINESSMAN IN WEST L.A., AND
14 THAT HE WAS STOPPED?

15 SO THE REPORT WAS, MY RECOLLECTION IS,
16 THAT THE LAPD ADMITTED THAT THEY HAD A PROFILE
17 THAT THEY SAW A BLACK MAN DRIVING A PARTICULARLY
18 EXPENSIVE CAR IN WEST L.A.

19 THEY WERE CHECKING HIM OUT, AND THEY
20 STOPPED HIM ON THE ALLEGATION OF A MALFUNCTIONING
21 BACK LIGHT. AND THE OFFICER, INTERVIEWED BY THE
22 L.A. TIMES, HAD SAID, "YES. THAT'S ONE OF THE
23 THINGS WE DO. SOMETIMES WE STOP THEM EVEN THOUGH
24 WE KNOW THERE'S NOT A BAD BACK LIGHT BECAUSE WE
25 NEED A REASON TO STOP A SUSPICIOUS CAR."

1 AND AS I REMEMBER FROM THE L.A. TIMES
2 REPORT, THAT WAS ALL SORT OF LIKE DISCUSSED BY
3 THIS SPOKESPERSON FOR THE L.A. TIMES LIKE "YES.
4 THAT'S THE WAY WE DO THINGS."

5 AND I NEVER SAW ANYTHING THEREAFTER
6 ABOUT ANY DISCIPLINE AGAINST THE OFFICER INVOLVED
7 BECAUSE IF THE SPOKESPERSON IS TO BE BELIEVED,
8 THEN THAT WAS ONE OF THE WAYS IN WHICH THE
9 INVESTIGATION TOOK PLACE.

10 WAS THAT JUST AN EXCEPTION, OR IS THAT
11 AN INCORRECT RECORDING? WHAT WAS YOUR REACTION?
12 DID YOU READ THAT STORY? WHAT WAS YOUR REACTION
13 TO IT?

14 MR. MATHERS: I DON'T RECALL THAT
15 STORY, BUT YOUR DESCRIPTION OF IT IS ABSOLUTELY
16 SHOCKING TO ME BECAUSE IF THAT IS, IN FACT, THE
17 REPRESENTATION THEY MADE, I COULD TELL YOU THAT
18 THE SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT WOULD NOT PARTICIPATE IN
19 THAT ACTIVITY. THAT IT SURELY IS NOT CONDONED,
20 AND THAT IT WILL NOT BE TOLERATED.

21 BUT WHAT YOU HAVE IS SOMEONE THAT IS
22 BASICALLY, I GUESS, ILLEGALLY DETAINING AN
23 INDIVIDUAL BECAUSE THEY HAVE NOT COMMITTED A
24 CRIME, AND THERE IS NO SUSPICION OF A CRIME THAT
25 THEY HAVE. AND I DON'T KNOW HOW YOU ANSWER THAT.

1 MR. REYNOSO: I GUESS I WAS ASKING YOU
2 ABOUT THE LAPD STORY BECAUSE I THINK THE CITIZENS
3 SOMETIMES JUST THINK THAT IN TERMS OF LAW
4 ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS IN THE COMMUNITY. AND
5 PROBABLY AT A CERTAIN POINT, WE NEED TO
6 DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN WHETHER IT'S THE SHERIFF'S
7 DEPARTMENT OR THE LAPD, AND I'M SURE THE SHERIFF'S
8 DEPARTMENT GETS BRUSHED, IF YOU WILL, BY THAT. BY
9 SAYING "BRUSHED" BY A REPORT LIKE THAT, IT'S
10 RECORDED PUBLICLY.

11 I WAS LIKE YOU. I WAS A LITTLE TAKEN
12 ABACK BY THE OPENNESS, IF YOU WILL, OF THE
13 SPOKESPERSON SAYING, "YES. THAT'S THE WAY WE DO
14 BUSINESS."

15 THANK YOU.

16 MR. MATHERS: THANK YOU.

17 MR. WANG: THANK YOU.

18 NEXT PANEL?

19 THE CHAIR: YES, INDEED.

20 WE'RE NOW MOVING TO THE LOCAL COMMUNITY
21 LEADERSHIP, FOR THE RECORD.

22 ANGELA OH, PLEASE COME FORWARD,

23 REV. CECIL L. MURRAY, LEON WATKINS, AND

24 REV. FR. JUAN SANTILLAN.

25 MR. WANG: IS REV. MURRAY HERE?

1 CAN I ASK YOU TO STAND UP AND RAISE
2 YOUR RIGHT HAND.

3 DO YOU SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT YOU WILL
4 TRUTHFULLY TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITY?

5 (WHEREUPON, ALL PANELISTS ANSWERED IN
6 THE AFFIRMATIVE.)

7 REV. SANTILLAN: SO HELP US, GOD.

8 MR. WANG: THANK YOU.

9 MR. GLICK: VICE CHAIR WANG, IT DOESN'T
10 APPEAR THAT REV. MURRAY IS HERE. THERE MAY BE A
11 MIX UP. I MEAN, WE HAVE CONTACTED HIM, AND HE MAY
12 HAVE GOTTEN -- AND HE WAS QUITE HAPPY TO COME.
13 BUT HE MAY HAVE BEEN CONFUSED OR MAY HAVE HAD SOME
14 CONFUSION AS TO THE TIME OF HIS APPEARANCE.

15 WE'LL TRY TO CONTACT HIM AND SEE IF HE
16 WON'T BE AVAILABLE FOR US TOMORROW. BUT I KNOW WE
17 EXPECTED HIM, AND HE EXPECTED TO BE HERE BECAUSE
18 WE SPOKE TO HIM LATE LAST WEEK. SO WE'LL HAVE TO
19 CHECK INTO WHAT HAPPENED WITH REV. MURRAY. I
20 DON'T BELIEVE THAT HE DELIBERATELY FAILED TO
21 APPEAR. WE'LL CHECK INTO THAT.

22 IF I COULD, VICE CHAIR, I WOULD LIKE TO
23 START WITH MS. OH.

24 MS. OH, YOU'RE AN ATTORNEY HERE IN
25 TOWN, AND WITH A PRIVATE LAW FIRM. YOU ALSO HAVE

1 BEEN ACTIVE WITH THE KOREAN BAR ASSOCIATION OF
2 SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA. IN FACT, AS WE UNDERSTAND
3 IT, YOU'RE CURRENTLY PRESIDENT OF THE ASSOCIATION?

4 MS. OH: THAT'S CORRECT.

5 MR. GLICK: BUT IN ESSENCE TO YOUR
6 LEGAL WORK, YOU'VE BEEN ACTIVE IN THE COMMUNITY
7 RELATIONS KINDS OF THINGS, INTERGROUP GAP BRIDGING
8 KINDS OF ORGANIZATIONS AND ACTIVITIES.

9 COULD YOU DESCRIBE SOME OF YOUR
10 ACTIVITIES IN THAT RESPECT AND WHAT YOU SEE
11 CURRENTLY AS THE INTERGROUP, INTERRACIAL,
12 INTERETHNIC RELATIONSHIP WITHIN THE CITY AND
13 COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES FROM YOUR VANTAGE POINT?

14 MS. OH: CERTAINLY. I KNOW THAT WE'RE
15 NOT HERE TO DISCUSS THE APRIL 1992 CRISES HERE IN
16 LOS ANGELES, BUT I WOULD LIKE TO USE THAT AS A
17 POINT OF DEPARTURE BECAUSE I THINK IT WAS A
18 WATERSHED EVENT FOR THIS COMMUNITY, IF NOT THE
19 NATION, AND I WOULD EVEN SUGGEST TO THE
20 COMMISSION, THE WORLD.

21 THERE WAS NO MISTAKE OR COINCIDENCE
22 ABOUT THE FACT THAT OUT OF MORE THAN 200
23 TRESPASSES TAKEN OUT OF THE FEDERAL COURTHOUSE
24 WHILE THE POLICE BEATING CASE OF MR. KING WAS
25 PENDING, MORE THAN 15 NATIONS WERE REPRESENTED

1 HERE IN LOS ANGELES.

2 I WOULD HAVE TO SAY, IN ALL HONESTY,
3 THAT THE STATE OF INTERGROUP RELATIONS, AS IT'S
4 BEEN DESCRIBED IN MY LETTER FROM MY COMMISSION, IS
5 WORSE TODAY THAN IT WAS A YEAR AGO.

6 AND I SAY THAT WITH SOME DISAPPOINTMENT
7 BECAUSE ASIDE FROM MYSELF, I KNOW MANY, MANY, MANY
8 OTHER INDIVIDUALS IN THIS COMMUNITY THAT HAVE BEEN
9 WORKING VERY HARD IN THE AREA THAT PEOPLE REFER TO
10 GENERICALLY AS HUMAN AND COMMUNITY RELATIONS. BUT
11 THE ISSUES THAT WE'RE REALLY WORKING ON CENTER
12 AROUND ECONOMIC RELATIONSHIPS, I BELIEVE.

13 I HAD THE HONOR OF SERVING THE STATE
14 SPEAKER MR. WILLIE BROWN, AND ASSEMBLYMAN
15 CURTIS TUCKER LAST YEAR FOLLOWING THE LOS ANGELES
16 CRISES, AND WE HELD A NUMBER OF PUBLIC HEARINGS
17 OURSELVES IN THIS COMMUNITY. OUR MISSION WAS TO
18 FIND OUT WHAT HAPPENED, WHY IT HAPPENED, AND WAS
19 THERE ANYTHING THAT COULD BE DONE TO PREVENT A
20 CITY LIKE LOS ANGELES, AS DIVERSE AS IT IS, FROM
21 LITERALLY BLOWING UP AGAIN.

22 AND I WAS SAD TO FIND IN THE RESEARCH
23 THAT WE DID IN PREPARATION FOR THE HEARINGS, THAT
24 WHEN I PICKED UP REPORTS THAT WERE ALMOST THREE
25 DECADES OLD -- I'M REFERRING SPECIFICALLY TO THE

1 REPORT PREPARED BY THE TURNER COMMISSION AS WELL
2 AS THE REPORTS PREPARED BY THE MC CONE COMMISSION
3 FOLLOWING WATTS HERE IN THE LOS ANGELES AREA --
4 THAT YOU COULD LITERALLY CHANGE THE REFERENCES
5 FROM NEGROES TO PEOPLE OF COLOR; AND YOU COULD
6 CHANGE THE YEAR FROM THE '60'S TO 1992, 1990, '91.

7 AND THE CONDITIONS THAT WERE IDENTIFIED
8 AND THE FACTORS THAT WERE IDENTIFIED THAT
9 CONTRIBUTED TO WHAT WE SAW HERE WERE ALMOST
10 IDENTICAL. IT WAS FRIGHTENING. IT WAS REALLY
11 FRIGHTENING. THE ONLY DIFFERENCE HAD BEEN THAT
12 LOS ANGELES WAS NO LONGER BY A RACIAL EQUATION.

13 NOW, WE'RE TALKING ABOUT NEW IMMIGRANT
14 COMMUNITIES. AND INDEED, THAT'S WHAT WE SAW
15 HAPPEN IN APRIL OF '92, WHEN THE PEOPLE WHO PAID
16 THE PRICE WERE POOR PEOPLE, POLITICALLY
17 DISENFRANCHISED PEOPLE, AND FOR THE MOST PART NEW
18 IMMIGRANTS.

19 SO WHEN WE STARTED TO HOLD OUR PUBLIC
20 HEARINGS AND MADE INQUIRIES OF THE PUBLIC AS TO
21 WHAT THEIR PERSPECTIVE WAS, WE HEARD OVER AND OVER
22 AGAIN, "THIS IS WHAT YOU GET WHEN A COMMUNITY DOES
23 NOT HAVE A SENSE OF HAVING A STAKE IN YOUR
24 NEIGHBORHOOD."

25 NOW, TO ME AS A KOREAN AMERICAN, AS AN

1 ETHNIC KOREAN, I HAD TO LOOK AT VERY SPECIFICALLY
2 THAT STATED, THAT SUGGESTED, THAT ETHNIC KOREANS
3 WERE INDEED TARGETED. I MEAN, \$400 MILLION WORTH
4 OF THE DAMAGES OUT OF AN ESTIMATED \$750 MILLION
5 WAS SUSTAINED BY ETHNIC KOREAN SMALL BUSINESS
6 OWNERS IN LOS ANGELES.

7 NOW, OTHER STATISTICS TELL US THAT 40
8 TO 60 PERCENT OF THE NUMBERS OF BUSINESSES
9 DESTROYED WERE LATINO OWNED. THAT MAY BE TRUE.

10 THEN WE LOOK AT THE REVITALIZATION
11 EFFORTS THAT COME ALONG, AND EVERYBODY IS SO
12 GRATEFUL.

13 AND REMEMBER, WHEN WE TALK ABOUT
14 IMMIGRANT COMMUNITY, THEY THINK, "OH, THE
15 GOVERNMENT IS STEPPING IN. THEY'RE GOING TO TAKE
16 CARE OF IT." THEY SAW WHAT HAPPENED. THEY SAW
17 THAT WE WERE NOT NEGLECTING THE SITUATION. WE
18 WERE NOT THE ONES THAT WERE RECKLESS. WE WERE NOT
19 THE ONES THAT WERE DESTROYING OUR OWN STORES.

20 THEY WITNESSED IT ON TELEVISION. THE
21 MEDIA CERTAINLY HAD A ROLE IN SHAPING WHAT THE
22 PUBLIC THOUGHT IT SAW, DIDN'T IT? AND THE MEDIA
23 INITIALLY TELLS US, "OH, THE L.A. RIOTS HAPPENED
24 BECAUSE BLACKS AND KOREANS CAN'T GET ALONG."
25 WELL, THAT'S CONVENIENT, VERY CONVENIENT PACKAGING

1 FOR SIMPLE-MINDED PUBLIC CONSUMPTION, BUT IT'S
2 CERTAINLY FALSE AS FAR AS I WAS CONCERNED.

3 AND AS FAR AS WE ULTIMATELY DETERMINED,
4 I THINK, IN TALKING TO THE PEOPLE OF LOS ANGELES,
5 IT WAS NOT SIMPLY A RESULT OF BLACK-KOREAN
6 TENSION. CERTAINLY THOSE TENSIONS EXIST, AND
7 THERE ARE VERY SPECIFIC REASONS WHY. BECAUSE IN
8 THESE POOR COMMUNITIES WHICH ARE PREDOMINANTLY
9 REPRESENTED IN THE PUBLIC EYE IN CONSCIOUSNESS BY
10 AFRICAN AMERICANS, THOUGH IN REALITY WE ARE
11 TALKING ABOUT COMMUNITIES THAT ARE 48 PERCENT
12 LATINO.

13 THAT AREA THAT'S CALLED, THAT NEBULOUS
14 AREA THAT'S CALLED, "SOUTH CENTRAL LOS ANGELES,"
15 WHOSE BORDERS ARE CONSTANTLY CHANGING DEPENDING
16 UPON WHAT POLITICAL ENTITY NEEDS TO BE DEFINED,
17 YOU KNOW, THE AREA IN NEED OR NEGLECTED AREA --

18 REV. FR. JUAN SANTILLAN: THANK YOU.

19 MS. OH: THAT "SOUTH CENTRAL" IS
20 48 PERCENT LATINO, WE FIND OUT. OF COURSE, THEIR
21 VOICE WAS INVISIBLE. WE PRETTY MUCH KNOW WHY IT'S
22 NO SECRET THAT MANY OF THESE ARE NEW IMMIGRANTS OR
23 NOT ENGLISH-SPEAKING PEOPLE.

24 THIS IS A GENERATION THAT HAS NOT YET
25 COME ON ITS OWN. BUT IT CERTAINLY IS MOVING IN

1 THAT DIRECTION IN TERMS OF POLITICAL PRESENCE.

2 AND IT'S NOT UNLIKE IMMIGRANT COMMUNITIES.

3 WHAT DOES THAT MEAN? IT MEANS THAT FOR
4 AFRICAN AMERICANS WHO HAVE STRUGGLED FOR
5 GENERATIONS TO HAVE A VOICE IN THIS RACIST
6 SYSTEM -- AND I'M GOING TO BE VERY CLEAR WITH YOU
7 THAT THE PROBLEMS THAT WE ARE DEALING WITH RIGHT
8 NOW IN TERMS OF CIVIL RIGHTS HAVE TO DO WITH THE
9 INABILITY TO DEAL WITH RACISM AND POVERTY IN THIS
10 COUNTRY THROUGH ALL OF ITS INSTITUTIONS.

11 AND IT'S UNFORTUNATELY FEEDING ON THE
12 COMMUNITIES, FEEDING LITERALLY. IT'S TAKING THE
13 LIVES OF OUR CHILDREN IN MANY DIFFERENT WAYS.
14 IT'S TAKING THE LIVES OF IMMIGRANTS WHO REALLY
15 DON'T UNDERSTAND HOW THE SYSTEM IS, BUT THEY THINK
16 THEY HAVE MADE A COMMITMENT BECAUSE THEY COME HERE
17 BASED UPON THE REPRESENTATION THAT THIS COUNTRY
18 PUTS OUT ALL OVER THE WORLD THAT THIS IS THE LAND
19 OF OPPORTUNITY. THE AMERICAN DREAM CAN BE
20 REALIZED HERE. THAT'S FALSE. THAT'S FALSE. THE
21 AMERICAN NIGHTMARE HAS BEEN REALIZED HERE BY MANY
22 PEOPLE IN LOS ANGELES, UNFORTUNATELY.

23 DOES THAT MEAN IT'S HOPELESS? NO, IT
24 DOES NOT. AND I AM VERY CLEAR ABOUT THAT. I
25 WOULD NOT BE A PART OF THE SYSTEM IF I DID NOT

1 BELIEVE THAT THE SYSTEM WAS CAPABLE OF CHANGING
2 WHEN PEOPLE LIKE MYSELF, WHO I MIGHT POINT OUT,
3 DID NOT EXIST IN THIS SYSTEM UNTIL ONLY A FEW
4 YEARS AGO. I OFTEN TELL THE STORY ABOUT IT.

5 I PICKED UP THE COUNTY BAR ROSTER FROM
6 1968, I THINK IT WAS, PICTORIAL FORM, BLACK AND
7 WHITE PHOTOGRAPHS WITH THE L.A. COUNTY BAR. I CAN
8 COUNT ON ONE HAND THE NUMBER OF FACES THAT I SAW
9 THAT REPRESENTED PEOPLE OF COLOR.

10 I THINK I SAW THE KWAN BROTHER WHO HAD
11 BEEN PRACTICING IN THIS TOWN FOR 40 YEARS. MAYBE
12 THE TWO BROTHERS. THAT'S IT. I SAW MAYBE THREE
13 WOMEN IN THAT ROSTER THAT WAS ABOUT AN INCH THICK
14 OF BLACK AND WHITE PHOTOGRAPHS. IT WAS ALL WHITE
15 MALES.

16 NOW LET ME STOP RIGHT THERE. WE HAVE A
17 LOT OF WHITE MALES ON THE COMMISSION. THIS IS NOT
18 TO SAY ALL WHILE MALES ARE EVIL, BAD PEOPLE. I'M
19 JUST TELLING YOU THAT WHAT HAS HAPPENED, I THINK,
20 IN TERMS OF WHAT THE ROSTER CONSIDERED TO BE
21 PROPER IN THE WAY OF THEORIES, IN THE WAY OF
22 DEFENSES, IN THE WAY OF WAYS TO HANDLE PEOPLE THAT
23 COME INTO THE SYSTEM THAT I WORK IN, FOR INSTANCE,
24 WHICH IS THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE SYSTEM, BECAUSE IT
25 HAS BEEN PRETTY MUCH CONTROLLED BY WHITE MALES.

1 YOU KNOW, THE OPTIONS ARE PRETTY
2 LIMITED WHEN YOU'RE AN IMMIGRANT. AND I WILL
3 EXPLAIN TO YOU VERY SPECIFICALLY WHAT I MEAN IN A
4 FEW MOMENTS.

5 BUT LET ME GET BACK TO MY CONCERNS
6 ABOUT RACE RELATIONS IN THIS TOWN BECAUSE SINCE
7 THE RIOT -- AND I CALL IT "A RIOT," AND I ASK ONLY
8 THAT PEOPLE RESPECT MY CHOICE OF THAT WORD AS I
9 RESPECT OTHER WORDS THAT HAVE BEEN USED TO
10 DESCRIBE WHAT HAPPENED IN LOS ANGELES LAST SPRING.

11 SINCE THEN, THERE HAVE BEEN LOTS OF
12 PEOPLE COMING FORWARD WITH PROMISES OF MONEY FROM
13 THE PRIVATE SECTOR, THE GOVERNMENT. THE FEDERAL
14 GOVERNMENT HAS PROMISED THAT THERE WOULD BE A
15 STIMULUS PACKAGE DELIVERED. THERE HASN'T BEEN ONE
16 YET. WE HAVE GOVERNMENT AGENCIES THAT HAD MONIES
17 THAT WERE SET ASIDE THAT WERE ACCELERATED IN TERMS
18 OF THEIR DISBURSEMENT INTO LOS ANGELES, NOT THAT
19 THERE WAS ANY NEW MONEY MADE AVAILABLE.

20 AT FIRST, THEY MADE IT SOUND LIKE THERE
21 WAS ALL THIS NEW MONEY THAT WAS GOING TO COME TO
22 LOS ANGELES. BUT THEN A FEW OF US SAT DOWN AND
23 REALLY LOOKED AT THE NUMBERS AND WHERE THESE WERE
24 COMING FROM AND WHETHER OR NOT THE PROMISES AND
25 THE REPRESENTATIONS THAT WERE BEING MADE PUBLICLY

1 IN THE NEWSPAPERS WERE REALLY TRUE, AND WE FOUND
2 OUT, NO, THIS ISN'T NEW MONEY. THIS IS MONEY THAT
3 HAS BEEN ALREADY ALLOCATED TO LOS ANGELES.
4 THEY'RE JUST GETTING IT HERE QUICKER.

5 OKAY. SO HERE WE HAVE THE MONEY AND
6 THE ATTENTION, AND WE HAVE THIS WINDOW OF
7 OPPORTUNITY. WHAT HAPPENS? IMMEDIATELY, ETHNIC
8 CONFLICTS. WHERE? AFRICAN AMERICANS ARE VIEWED
9 AS THE ONES THAT SWOOPED IN AND GRABBED THE
10 MAJORITY OF RESOURCES. OKAY?

11 LATINOS ARE OUT THERE CRYING ABOUT THE
12 FACT THAT IF YOU LOOK AT THE ARRESTS THAT WERE
13 MADE HERE, IT WAS THEIR PEOPLE THAT WERE SWEEPED UP
14 IN THOSE ARRESTS. AND IT'S TRUE. THEY WERE. AND
15 THEN THEY WERE UNCONSTITUTIONALLY, I WOULD
16 MAINTAIN, PROCESSED WHILE BEING HELD IN THE MEN'S
17 CENTRAL JAIL.

18 THEY ACTUALLY HAD IMMIGRATION JUDGES
19 SENT DOWN THERE WHILE THESE PEOPLE WERE BEING HELD
20 BEYOND THE 48 HOURS THAT THE LAW PERMITS BECAUSE
21 GOVERNOR WILSON DECLARES A STATE OF EMERGENCY, AND
22 THEY GET PROCESSED FOR DEPORTATION.

23 THESE ARE PEOPLE, MANY OF WHOM, YOU
24 KNOW, -- AND I'VE SEEN THE TESTIMONY FROM THEM --
25 WHO DID NOT HAVE ANY CRIMINAL RECORD BEFORE. AND

1 BECAUSE THEY WERE SO FEARFUL OF WHAT THEY WERE
2 CAUGHT UP IN, THEY JUST PLED OUT.

3 "YES. I'VE COMMITTED THIS CRIME. I'LL
4 PAY THE FINE. I'LL BE ON PROBATION. YOU HAVE A
5 LEASH ON ME FOR THE NEXT 24 MONTHS."

6 THESE ARE PEOPLE THAT DID NOT BREAK THE
7 LAW. BUT THEY WERE BROWN SKINNED; THEY HAVE
8 LATINO SURNAMES. THE COPS CAME IN THE CITY, AND
9 THEY PICKED THEM ALL UP. THERE WERE SWEEPS DONE
10 IN THIS TOWN.

11 THEN WHEN WE LOOK AT WHAT HAPPENS WITH
12 THE ASIAN COMMUNITY, REMEMBER KOREANS IN
13 PARTICULAR, WE'RE LESS THAN ONE PERCENT OF THE
14 POPULATION OF THIS CITY. WE'RE LESS THAN ONE
15 PERCENT OF THE POPULATION OF THIS STATE.

16 ALL OF A SUDDEN, THIS LITTLE ETHNIC
17 COMMUNITY THAT IS GROWING -- AND I HAVE TO SAY
18 THAT WE'VE EXPERIENCED 125 PERCENT INCREASE
19 BETWEEN 1970 AND 1991 HERE IN LOS ANGELES -- WE
20 GET THRUSTED INTO A POSITION WHERE ALL OF A
21 SUDDEN, WE'VE GOT AN ANSWER FOR ALL THE RACIAL
22 CONFLICT IN THIS TOWN AND IN THIS COUNTRY.

23 "WHAT'S WRONG WITH THESE KOREANS?"

24 "WHAT'S WRONG WITH BLACKS AND KOREANS, IN
25 PARTICULAR?" WE'VE GOT AN ANSWER FOR "HOW COME

1 YOU CAN'T EFFECTIVELY ASSERT YOURSELF IN PROPER
2 POLITICAL ARENA?" WE'VE GOT AN ANSWER FOR, "HOW
3 COME THE ECONOMY IS SO MESSED UP AND YOU'RE TAKING
4 WHAT FEW ASSETS THERE ARE?" WE'VE GOT AN ANSWER
5 FOR THE FACT THAT THE INSURANCE COMPANIES THAT
6 COME IN HERE AND DO BUSINESS IN CALIFORNIA AND
7 ISSUE POLICIES TAKING PEOPLE'S GOOD MONEY ARE, IN
8 FACT, BOGUS COMPANIES.

9 THIS IS SOMETHING WE DISCOVERED LAST
10 YEAR. THE FEW BUSINESSES THAT WERE ABLE TO GET
11 INSURANCE COVERAGE IN AREAS THAT ARE RED LINED
12 REGULARLY BY THE INSURANCE INDUSTRY FOUND A
13 SIGNIFICANT PERCENTAGE OF THEM, FOUND THAT THESE
14 COMPANIES WERE BOGUS COMPANIES. THEY WERE
15 UNDERCAPITALIZED, AND THEY WERE, IN FACT, SHELL
16 CORPORATIONS THAT WERE NEVER GOING TO BE ABLE TO
17 PAY ON THE CLAIMS. AND SO WHEN THE CLAIMS GOT
18 SUBMITTED, THE COMPANIES DISAPPEARED.

19 THERE'S NOW A LAWSUIT PENDING ON BEHALF
20 OF 125 PLAINTIFFS AGAINST INSURANCE CARRIERS,
21 BROKERS, AGENTS. AND, YOU KNOW, WE HOPED TO GET
22 SOME RELIEF, SOME RELIEF, FOR THOSE 125
23 PLAINTIFFS. AND THEN WITH REGARD TO THE FEDERAL
24 GOVERNMENT.

25 AND THEN IN REGARDS TO THE FEDERAL

1 GOVERNMENT -- LET ME MAKE A COMMENT ABOUT THE
2 FEDERAL GOVERNMENT. F.E.M.A. COMES IN HERE;
3 S.B.A. COMES IN HERE MAKING ALL KINDS OF PROMISES
4 TO PEOPLE LAST YEAR BEFORE THE ELECTION THAT THEY
5 WERE GOING TO PROVIDE RELIEF. AND YET, WE RAN
6 INTO SITUATIONS OVER AND OVER AGAIN WHERE, FIRST
7 OF ALL, THE AGENCIES THEMSELVES WERE INACCESSIBLE
8 TO NON OR LIMITED ENGLISH SPEAKERS, MANY OF WHOM
9 WERE VICTIMS HERE IN LOS ANGELES.

10 WHAT HAPPENED? COMMUNITY GROUPS HAD TO
11 IMMEDIATELY -- I WAS HAVING THE S.B.A. FAX ME, YOU
12 KNOW, ADVANCE PRESS STATEMENTS AND COPIES OF THEIR
13 APPLICATION SO THAT WE COULD INTERNALLY FIND
14 PEOPLE IN CHURCHES AND COMMUNITY GROUPS, YOUTH
15 ORGANIZATIONS, COMMUNITY ADVOCACY GROUPS, THAT
16 WOULD TAKE THE TIME TO VOLUNTEER AND TRANSLATE ALL
17 OF THOSE APPLICATIONS WHICH THAT GOT DONE. THE
18 SAME THING WITH F.E.M.A. IT GOT DONE.

19 AND THEN WE GO THROUGH THE PROCESS, AND
20 THE STAFF IS NOT ACCESSIBLE. YOU CAN'T
21 COMMUNICATE WITH THESE PEOPLE THAT ARE
22 INTERVIEWING YOU FOR THE RELIEF THAT THE
23 GOVERNMENT IS SUPPOSEDLY GOING TO PROVIDE.

24 THEN YOU GET THE PEOPLE TO BE ABLE TO
25 COMMUNICATE IN THEIR RIGHT LANGUAGE, AND WE RUN

1 INTO PROCEDURAL BARRIERS WHERE, YOU KNOW, YOU
2 DON'T FALL INTO A CERTAIN CATEGORY. THERE'S NO
3 WAY FOR YOU TO EXPLAIN.

4 FOR INSTANCE, THIS IS AN EXAMPLE THAT I
5 USE FREQUENTLY WITH REGARD TO F.E.M.A. THEY OFFER
6 MORTGAGE AND RENTAL ASSISTANCE; GRANTS. THESE ARE
7 NOT LOANS. BUT IF YOU HAVE INSURANCE, YOU
8 AUTOMATICALLY GO INTO THE, YOU KNOW, THE "NO
9 RELIEF" PILE. WELL, WAIT A SECOND. "BUT MY
10 INSURANCE CARRIER IS A NONADMITTED CARRIER.
11 THEY'RE A BOGUS COMPANY. I'M NOT GETTING
12 ANYWHERE. I NEED THE RELIEF. MY NOTE IS STILL
13 GOING TO BE DUE NEXT MONTH."

14 "TOO BAD." THERE'S NO ONE TO TALK TO.
15 "WE DON'T HAVE ANY PROCEDURE FOR THAT."

16 SO WE HAD TO RESORT TO, YOU KNOW, THE
17 PEOPLE'S COURT, WHICH WAS THE MEDIA. AND AT THAT
18 POINT, THE MEDIA WAS MORE RECEPTIVE TO US
19 COMMUNITY PEOPLE. WHY? BECAUSE WE CALLED IT AS
20 WE SAW IT IN TERMS OF THEIR CONTRIBUTION TO WHAT
21 HAPPENED IN LOS ANGELES IN '92.

22 THEY, WHETHER IT'S SOMETHING THEY'RE
23 WILLING TO ACCEPT CONSCIOUSLY OR NOT, HAVE A
24 TREMENDOUS ROLE IN SHAPING THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF
25 THE PUBLIC, AND THEY COULD PLAY A TREMENDOUS ROLE

1 IN HELPING US GET TO A SOLUTION, I BELIEVE.

2 THEIR PROBLEM WAS -- AND I SUBMIT THAT
3 THE MEDIA IN LOS ANGELES FOUND ITSELF IN THEIR OWN
4 LITTLE CRISES -- THEY COULDN'T GET TO THE PEOPLE
5 AND THE STORIES AND THE EVENTS THAT THEY NEEDED TO
6 GET TO LAST SPRING. WHY? BECAUSE THEY DIDN'T
7 HAVE ANYBODY ON STAFF THAT KNEW THE COMMUNITY.
8 THAT'S WHY.

9 SO THEY'RE SENDING OUT, YOU KNOW,
10 ANYBODY THAT LOOKED THE RIGHT COLOR BECAUSE, OF
11 COURSE, AT THAT POINT THAT'S WHAT IT HAD BROKEN
12 DOWN TO INTO THESE COMMUNITIES. AND THEN THEY
13 ASKED YOU AFTER THE FACT, "WELL, WHAT COULD WE DO?
14 WHERE COULD WE GO? WHAT HAPPENED?" AND WE GAVE
15 THEM FEEDBACK.

16 THE COMMUNITY FOLKS WHO DON'T HAVE ANY
17 MORE TIME THAN THESE MEDIA EXECUTIVES TOOK TIME,
18 AND THEY MET FOR HOURS WITH MEDIA PEOPLE.

19 AND WE SAID, "LOOK, YOU REALLY WANT TO
20 REPRESENT NEWS AS IT'S REALLY HAPPENING IN THIS
21 COMMUNITY IN LOS ANGELES? IT'S TIME FOR YOU TO
22 CULTIVATE THOSE RESOURCES. YOU NEED TO SPEND
23 MONEY, OKAY, ON CULTIVATING RELATIONSHIPS WITH
24 THOSE COMMUNITIES THAT YOU KNOW ARE GROWING AND
25 ARE HERE AND ARE SIGNIFICANT. AND YOU NEED TO BE

1 REPORTING OUT HERE IN LOS ANGELES. AND WE WOULD
2 LIKE TO SEE IN YOUR MANAGEMENT SOME PEOPLE OF
3 COLOR BECAUSE WE DON'T SEE THAT; NEWS DIRECTORS
4 AND CHIEF EDITORS AND SO ON, EXCEPT FOR THE ETHNIC
5 PERSONS WHO WERE VERY GOOD ABOUT SHARING THEIR
6 RESOURCES AND STORIES WITH THE MAINSTREAM PRESS."

7 THEY WERE VERY GOOD ABOUT THAT. AND WE
8 LEARNED ABOUT THAT IN OUR OWN STATE HERE.

9 WHERE ELSE DO I SEE SOME TENSIONS? I
10 WANT TO SPEAK BRIEFLY TO BLACK COMMUNITY TENSION
11 BECAUSE EVERYBODY THAT SPEAKS ON RACE RELATION
12 ISSUES, ESPECIALLY AROUND THE BLACK/KOREAN
13 RELATIONS, FOR A WHILE WAS SAYING THAT EVERYTHING
14 IS GETTING BETTER; EVERYTHING IS GETTING BETTER.
15 THAT'S A BIG LIE. EVERYTHING IS NOT GETTING
16 BETTER. EVERYTHING IS STILL VERY HOT. AND IT'S
17 MY BELIEF THAT THINGS COULD GET HOTTER AS THE
18 SUMMER PROGRESSES. LET ME GIVE YOU SOME SPECIFIC
19 EXAMPLES.

20 OUT OF MORE THAN 2,000 BUSINESSES THAT
21 HAVE BEEN DESTROYED, APPROXIMATELY 200
22 KOREAN-OWNED BUSINESSES HAVE BEEN REBUILT.
23 THERE'S SOMETHING CALLED A "LIQUOR STORE
24 ORDINANCE," HERE IN LOS ANGELES, WHICH I BELIEVE
25 IS THE MANIFESTATION OF THE KIND OF CONFLICT THAT

1 WE'RE TALKING ABOUT IN TERMS OF ECONOMIC AND
2 RACIAL CONFLICT IN LOS ANGELES.

3 I'M NOT AN ADVOCATE OF SEEING MORE
4 LIQUOR STORES IN SOUTH CENTRAL LOS ANGELES.
5 BELIEVE ME; BELIEVE ME. BUT THERE WERE 2,000
6 FAMILIES DESTROYED IN APRIL OF '92, AND ONLY 200
7 HAVE BEEN ABLE TO REBUILD.

8 AND WE HAVE AN ORDINANCE HERE THAT
9 SUPPOSEDLY WAS INTENDED TO STREAMLINE THE
10 REBUILDING OF BUSINESSES THAT WERE DESTROYED IN
11 '92, EXCEPT THAT ORDINANCE EXCLUDES FIVE TYPES OF
12 BUSINESSES: PAWN SHOPS, GUN SHOPS, AUTOMOTIVE
13 STORES, SWAP MEETS, AND STORES THAT SELL ALCOHOLIC
14 BEVERAGES FOR OFF-SITE CONSUMPTION, I.E., LIQUOR
15 STORES OR CONVENIENCE STORES THAT HOLD TYPE 21 OR
16 20 LICENSES WHICH ALLOW BEER AND WINE OR DISTILLED
17 ALCOHOL TO BE SOLD FOR OFF-SITE CONSUMPTION. IT
18 JUST HAPPENS THOSE FIVE BUSINESSES ARE OWNED
19 PREDOMINANTLY BY ETHNIC KOREANS. IT JUST HAPPENS.

20 THEN THERE'S SOMETHING ELSE THAT WE
21 HAVE TO DEAL WITH, WHICH IS THE FACT THAT PEOPLE
22 DO HAVE A MORAL SENSE IN THE KOREAN COMMUNITY.
23 AND THERE ARE THOSE THAT WILL GIVE UP THE SELLING
24 OF ALCOHOL IN THEIR STORES. BUT THEY WANT A
25 VIABLE ALTERNATIVE.

1 RIGHT NOW, WE'RE WORKING IN THE
2 COMMUNITY WITH A COALITION THAT'S TRYING TO DEAL
3 WITH THE SUBSTANCE ABUSE PROBLEM, AND WE'RE TRYING
4 TO PROMOTE THE IDEA OF CONVERTING SOME OF THE
5 THESE BUSINESSES INTO SOMETHING OTHER THAN LIQUOR
6 STORES. IT'S GOING TO WORK BUT WITH ONLY A
7 HANDFUL, OBVIOUSLY, WHICH MEANS THAT THE TENSIONS
8 ARE NOT GOING TO GO AWAY WITH REGARDS TO THE MANY --
9 MORE THAN 1,000 BUSINESSES THAT MIGHT SEEK TO BE
10 REESTABLISHED HERE IN THIS CITY.

11 THEN LET'S LOOK AT THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE
12 SYSTEM AND HOW THAT'S HELPED OR HURT. THE
13 "SOON JA DU" CASE WAS DAMNING. IT WAS REALLY
14 DAMNING. THE KILLING OF LATASHA HARLINS,
15 15-YEAR-OLD AFRICAN-AMERICAN GIRL THAT WAS SHOT IN
16 THE BACK OF THE HEAD BY AN ETHNIC KOREAN GROCER
17 NAMED SOON JA DU. THE JURY FOUND HER GUILTY OF
18 VOLUNTARILY MANSLAUGHTER.

19 THIS STATE ALLOWS A JUDGE TO PLACE
20 SOMEBODY FOUND GUILTY OF SUCH AN OFFENSE ON
21 PROBATION. IT ALLOWS IT. AND THE JUDGE THAT
22 HAPPENED TO HEAR THE CASE AND MAKE THE SENTENCING
23 DECISION, I UNDERSTAND, TOOK GREAT, GREAT
24 EXTRAORDINARY STEPS TO SORT OF LOOK AT THE FACTS,
25 THE DEFENDANT, THE SYSTEM. AND SHE DECIDED TO PUT

1 DU ON PROBATION AND DID NOT REQUIRE ANY PERIOD OF
2 INCARCERATION.

3 WELL, ALL HELL BROKE LOOSE AS A RESULT
4 OF THAT, SPECIFICALLY TOWARDS KOREAN AMERICANS.
5 ALL OF A SUDDEN, BECAUSE OF THIS ONE WOMAN'S ACT,
6 THE ENTIRE KOREAN COMMUNITY IS TO BE HELD
7 RESPONSIBLE.

8 PRETTY SOON, I'M GETTING REPORTS. I'M
9 A CRIMINAL DEFENSE LAWYER. I GET CALLS FROM
10 PEOPLE THAT ARE GETTING CITED, MISDEMEANOR
11 VIOLATIONS, BUT THEY NEED REPRESENTATION.

12 THEY'VE NEVER BEEN IN TROUBLE BEFORE.
13 WHY? BECAUSE THEY GOT INTO IT WITH SOMEBODY;
14 BATTERY CASE, ASSAULT CASE. WHY? BECAUSE
15 SOMEBODY -- AND I WAS GETTING THESE CALLS VERY
16 REGULARLY UNTIL RECENTLY. SOMEBODY WOULD COME
17 INTO THE STORE, USUALLY AN AFRICAN-AMERICAN YOUTH
18 AND PICK UP A SIX-PACK SODA OR SOMETHING LIKE
19 THAT, AND WALK OUT WITHOUT PAYING. SO THE
20 MERCHANT WOULD SAY, "WAIT. WHERE ARE YOU GOING?
21 YOU HAVEN'T PAID FOR THAT YET." AND THE PERSON
22 WOULD TURN AROUND AND SAY, "SO SHOOT ME," AND KEEP
23 WALKING.

24 SO SOME MERCHANTS GOT PRETTY UPSET, AND
25 THEY WOULD END UP, YOU KNOW, GRABBING THE PERSON

1 AND PULLING HIM BACK. AND IT'S NOT QUITE PETTY
2 THEFT YET, BECAUSE IT'S NOT OUT OF THE DOOR.

3 SO TO GET THE MERCHANDISE BACK, THE
4 PERSON THAT WAS GOING TO WALK OUT -- AND I HAD
5 THREE OF THESE IN A VERY SHORT PERIOD OF TIME.
6 THE PERSON WALKS OUT, CALLS THE POLICE AND SAYS,
7 "THAT'S THE PERSON WHO ASSAULTED ME." AND THIS
8 PERSON GETS CITED. THE MERCHANT GETS CITED.

9 MR. GLICK: MS. OH, THIS IS REALLY VERY
10 FASCINATING, AND I'M NOT BEING FACETIOUS. BUT IN
11 THE INTEREST OF TIME, BECAUSE WE ARE RUNNING
12 DISASTROUSLY LATE, COULD I ASK YOU TO PLEASE COME
13 TO A CLOSURE.

14 MS. OH: SURE.

15 LET ME TELL YOU WHERE I THINK THE
16 SOLUTIONS ARE.

17 AND I MEAN, I COULD GO ON AND ON, AND I
18 APOLOGIZE.

19 I THINK THAT THESE IDEAS HAVE TO BE
20 CONSIDERED: THERE MUST BE PUBLIC EDUCATION AND AN
21 EFFORT GIVEN WITHIN THE INSTITUTION OF OUR PUBLIC
22 EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM TO BEGIN EDUCATING OUR YOUTH
23 ABOUT WHO THESE PEOPLE THAT DON'T LOOK LIKE ME,
24 SMELL LIKE ME, TALK LIKE ME, YOU KNOW, MAYBE EVEN
25 THINK LIKE ME, WHO ARE THESE PEOPLE, ON A HUMAN

1 LEVEL BECAUSE AFTER ALL, PEOPLE LIVING IN THIS
2 TOWN ARE ALL LOOKING FOR ONE THING: THEY'RE
3 LOOKING FOR DIGNITY; THEY'RE LOOKING FOR A CHANCE
4 TO MAKE IT THEMSELVES AND THEIR FAMILY. THEY'RE
5 LOOKING FOR AN OPPORTUNITY. THAT'S IT.

6 THEY'RE NOT BEING, YOU KNOW, THEY'RE
7 NOT SEEKING -- NOBODY IN THIS TOWN, AS FAR AS I
8 CAN GATHER, IS SEEKING TO HAVE SOMETHING JUST
9 GIVEN TO THEM. PEOPLE ARE WILLING TO WORK. THEY
10 NEED TO HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY.

11 I ALSO THINK THAT THERE NEEDS TO BE AN
12 AFFIRMATIVE -- SOMETHING EQUIVALENT TO AN
13 AFFIRMATIVE ECONOMIC ACTION STEPS TAKEN WITH
14 REGARD TO FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS WHO MAKE THE
15 DECISION ABOUT WHO GETS ACCESS TO CREDIT AND CASH.

16 AND IF THERE'S A PROBLEM WITH RED
17 LINING, AS I KNOW THAT THERE IS IN LOS ANGELES, IN
18 THE POOR SECTIONS OF LOS ANGELES, WE NEED TO DEAL
19 WITH THAT. AND WE NEED TO DEAL WITH THAT IN TERMS
20 OF LEGISLATIVE ACTIONS, AS WELL AS PERHAPS
21 LITIGATION, IF THAT'S WHAT IT'S GOING TO TAKE.

22 WHERE POSSIBLE, I THINK THAT
23 MULTI-ETHNIC COALITIONS ARE ABSOLUTELY WHERE THE
24 ANSWER IS BECAUSE IT'S THE ONLY OPPORTUNITY THAT
25 PEOPLE LIVING IN COMMUNITIES HAVE IN TERMS OF A

1 CHANCE TO SEE AND WORK WITH OTHER PEOPLE. AND
2 THEY GET TO SEE IF, WHEN I TURN MY BACK, AM I
3 GOING TO HAVE SUPPORT THERE, OR AM I GOING TO GET
4 HIT OVER THE HEAD. THAT'S HOW PEOPLE BEGIN TO
5 DEVELOP TRUST.

6 THERE IS SOMETHING CALLED, "GOOD
7 FAITH," WHICH I DON'T SEE ENOUGH OF ON EVERY
8 LEVEL, WHETHER IT BE IN THE LEGAL INSTITUTION THAT
9 I WORK IN, COMMUNITY WORK THAT I DO SOMETIMES.
10 I'M SURPRISED THAT THE LACK OF GOOD FAITH EXISTS.

11 THERE NEEDS TO BE REASONABILITY. WE
12 NEED TO EXTEND TO EACH OTHER THE OPPORTUNITY TO
13 HAVE A CHANCE WHEN WE BLOW IT. SOMETIMES WE'RE
14 GOING TO BLOW IT BECAUSE WE DON'T KNOW ANY BETTER.
15 AND WE HOPE THAT PEOPLE WILL NOT SHUT DOWN.

16 THERE NEEDS TO BE AN UNDERSTANDING THAT
17 RESPECT IS GOING TO BE THERE NO MATTER WHAT.

18 MR. GLICK: THANK YOU, MS. OH.

19 I WANT TO TURN NOW TO FR. SANTILLAN.

20 JUST BRIEFLY, I WOULD LIKE TO SAY THAT
21 REV. MURRAY'S SUBPOENA HAD THE WRONG DATE ON IT.
22 HE WILL BE WITH US TOMORROW MORNING.

23 FR. SANTILLAN, I THINK IN THE INTEREST
24 OF TIME, I WOULD ONLY ASK YOU, MYSELF, TO GIVE US
25 THE CHARACTER OF YOUR PARISH AND YOUR COMMUNITY.

1 I KNOW IT'S IN EAST L.A., BUT I WOULD LIKE YOU TO
2 DESCRIBE THE ETHNICITY OF THE POPULATION OF THE
3 AREA. AND I'M PARTICULARLY INTERESTED IN WHETHER
4 THERE'S A LARGE ENGLISH LIMITED IMMIGRANT
5 POPULATION IN YOUR CONGREGATION AND THE COMMUNITY,
6 FR. SANTILLAN.

7 REV. SANTILLAN: THANK YOU.

8 I JUST WANT TO THANK HER FOR SAYING ALL
9 THAT SHE DID. NOW I DON'T HAVE TO SAY IT BECAUSE
10 IT'S TRUE.

11 PRECISELY ON THAT PARTICULAR POINT, I
12 COME AND NOT ON A BLACK-AND-WHITE ISSUE OR ON
13 REGARDING PREJUDICE, DISCRIMINATION, AND JUSTICE.
14 BUT I DO TURN TO YOU, THE COMMISSION, BECAUSE MINE
15 IS NOT A CONTRAST OF COLOR OR ETHNICITY BUT
16 PHILOSOPHY, IDEOLOGY, EDUCATIONAL SYSTEMS, CITY
17 PLANNING, REDISTRICTING OF POLITICAL MOVING
18 POWERS, HEALTH CARE AS AN INSTITUTION WHICH DOES
19 PRESENT ITSELF IN THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES BUT ITS
20 COUNTY AS INSTITUTIONAL PREJUDICE.

21 YOU ASK ME THE COMPONENTS OF MY PARISH.
22 YES, WE ARE 95 PERCENT SPANISH SPEAKING, AND
23 THAT'S ONE QUOTE THAT I WOULD LIKE TO CLARIFY. I
24 KEEP ON HEARING HISPANIC; I KEEP ON HEARING
25 LATINO. AND MY ISSUE IS NOT A HISPANIC ISSUE, AND

1 IT'S NOT A LATINO ISSUE BUT A MEXICAN ISSUE, A
2 CHICANO ISSUE BECAUSE NOT ALL OF US ARE
3 IMMIGRANTS. SOME OF US WERE BORN HERE. AND YET,
4 WE'RE CATEGORIZED AS THE SAME.

5 NOT THAT WE'RE OFFENDED BY OUR BROTHERS
6 AND SISTERS THAT COME FROM THE SOUTH, BUT MANY OF
7 US WHO HAVE BEEN BORN HERE WHICH WHEN WE SAY
8 "LATINO," WHAT ARE WE SAYING? HISPANIC? AND NOT
9 LOOKING AT THE MEXICAN-AMERICAN ISSUE AS A CHICANO
10 ISSUE PUTS US IN A PROCESS OF DISCRIMINATION NOT
11 ONLY ON THE PROFESSIONAL LEVELS OR EDUCATIONAL
12 SYSTEMS OR POLITICAL EMPOWERING OR EVEN IN LAW
13 ENFORCEMENT, BUT EVEN IN THE DISTRIBUTION OF
14 WHATEVER IS TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE CITY OF
15 LOS ANGELES.

16 WHEN I SAY THAT MY PARISH HAS A
17 COMPONENT OF 95 PERCENT, I HAVE TO SAY "LATINO."
18 I HAVE TO SAY "HISPANIC." BUT OUT OF THAT
19 95 PERCENT, 90 IS CHICANO, 90 IS MEXICAN AMERICAN.

20 SO WHEN I HAVE TO SAY, "THE PARISH" --
21 AND MEXICAN-AMERICAN PEOPLE SPEAK ENGLISH AND
22 SPEAK SPANISH. BUT IF I'M VIEWED ONLY AS LATINO,
23 THEN I BECOME ONE OF THOSE PERSONS THAT I'M GOOD
24 ENOUGH TO TAKE CARE OF BABIES; I'M GOOD ENOUGH TO
25 CLEAN HOUSES; I'M GOOD ENOUGH TO CLEAN HOTELS; I'M

1 GOOD ENOUGH TO CLEAN REST ROOMS; I'M GOOD ENOUGH
2 TO TAKE CARE OF LITTLE DOGS; BUT PLEASE, DON'T LET
3 ME ENTRUST YOU WHEN IT COMES TO CERTAIN DEPTHS OF
4 RESPONSIBILITIES THAT HAVE TO BE TAKEN ON A
5 PROFESSIONAL LEVEL, ON AN EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM, AND
6 ON THE POLITICAL EMPOWERING OF SOME OF OUR PEOPLE.

7 NOW, WHEN THAT DISCRIMINATION COMES IN
8 WITHIN OUR OWN AREA AND WHEN WE SAY "LOS ANGELES,"
9 THIS IS MY INVITATION TO YOU AS A COMMISSION. AND
10 HOPEFULLY, YOU WILL RETURN BACK WITHIN A YEAR AND
11 A HALF. DON'T LEAVE US ALONE. COME BACK AND SEE
12 EVERYTHING THAT YOU FOUND, IF IT WAS REALLY
13 IMPORTANT BECAUSE WHEN ONE BEGINS TO SEE THAT I
14 HAVE ALSO A COMPONENT OF ASIANS, NOT INCLUDING
15 FILIPINOS WHICH I ALSO HAVE WITHIN THE PARISH. I
16 ALSO HAVE A PART THAT IS AFRO-AMERICAN AND ALSO
17 THE COMPONENTS OF A WHITE COMMUNITY.

18 AND WITHIN THE TOTAL COMPONENTS, WE
19 HAVE TO MAKE ADAPTABILITIES OF GETTING TO KNOW ONE
20 ANOTHER BECAUSE WE SHARE THE SAME BELIEF, THE SAME
21 FAITH, AND THE SAME MORAL PRINCIPALS.

22 NOW, WHEN IT COMES TO MAKING
23 DIFFERENCES, AND WE'RE TALKING ABOUT TENSIONS IN
24 LOS ANGELES, THE TENSION IS TREMENDOUS. AND I
25 AGREE WITH MS. OH ABOUT WHAT MIGHT TAKE PLACE THIS

1 SUMMER.

2 AND WE'RE NOT JOKING BECAUSE WITHIN OUR
3 COMMUNITY, LIKE I SAID, I'M OVER IN EAST
4 LOS ANGELES, I'M HEARING A LOT FROM OUR YOUNG
5 PEOPLE; "WHAT DO WE HAVE TO DO? DO WE HAVE TO
6 BURN TO GET ATTENTION? DO I HAVE TO BURN IN ORDER
7 TO HAVE AN EQUITABLE DISTRIBUTION OF MONIES? DO I
8 HAVE TO BURN TO GET EQUITABLE DISTRIBUTION OF
9 REDEVELOPMENT PROGRAMS? DO I HAVE TO BURN IN
10 ORDER TO GET EQUITABLE DISTRIBUTION OF
11 PROFESSIONAL POSITIONS?"

12 YET, BEING THAT WE'RE SAYING THE
13 42 PERCENT, AND YET, WHEN WE SEE THAT 42 PERCENT,
14 AND THE DISCRIMINATIONS THAT ARE BEING MADE WITHIN
15 THE UNIVERSITIES -- AND I COULD TELL YOU ON ONE
16 INCIDENT AT UC IRVINE, A YOUNG GIRL WAS RAPED AND
17 BEATEN. AND IN HER BACK THEY MARKED, "GO BACK
18 WETBACK." AND THEN THEY CARVED IT WITH A KNIFE.

19 WAS ANYTHING DONE? NO. WHY DID THE
20 YOUNG PEOPLE OVER AT UCLA, WHY DID THEY HAVE TO GO
21 INTO A FASTING IN A MOURNING OF CAESAR CHAVEZ?
22 YOU KNOW, IT JUST HAPPENED THAT HE WAS DYING. BUT
23 WHAT IF HE HADN'T DIED? WHAT WOULD HAVE HAPPENED?

24 WHY WOULD THEY HAVE TO GO INTO A
25 DEFINITE FASTING WHEN THEY WERE TOLD, "OH, YEAH.

1 YOU'RE GROWING. YOU'RE BECOMING. YOU'RE THERE.
2 YOU'RE IMPORTANT. BUT LET ME GET THE I.N.S.
3 BEHIND YOU."

4 AND I'LL TELL YOU OF AN INCIDENT THAT
5 HAPPENED TO ONE OF OUR LITTLE KIDS. THEY WENT
6 WITH A FAMILY TO TIJUANA, AND THEY WANTED TO CROSS
7 BACK OVER TO THE UNITED STATES. THEY COULDN'T
8 BRING THE LITTLE GIRL. WHY? BECAUSE SOME
9 PROGRAMS, QUOTE, UNQUOTE, THAT ARE CALLED
10 "BILINGUAL PROGRAMS," NEVER TAUGHT HER ENGLISH.
11 AND IN NOT DOING SO, THE LITTLE NINE-YEAR-OLD
12 GIRL, THEY SAID, "WELL, HOW DO I KNOW YOU WERE
13 BORN IN THE UNITED STATES?"

14 AND SO I WANT TO PRESENT THIS, YES,
15 SOMETHING THAT COMES FROM MY PARTICULAR PARISH.
16 BUT I'M NOT JUST INVOLVED IN MY PARISH. I'M
17 INVOLVED WITH ALL THE ISSUES THAT HAVE TO DO WITH
18 CHICANO ISSUES, WITH MEXICAN-AMERICAN ISSUES.

19 AND AS MEXICAN AMERICANS, YOU LOOK INTO
20 ANY PROFESSIONAL FIELD WHETHER IT BE CAL TRANS,
21 WHETHER IT BEEN M.T.A., WHETHER IT BE ON THE
22 JUDICIAL SYSTEM, WHETHER YOU SEE IT IN THE
23 EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM, YOU'RE GOING TO FIND OUT THAT
24 MEXICAN AMERICANS, FOR THE FACT THAT BEING MEXICAN
25 AMERICANS AND BEING PUT INTO A LATINO CATEGORY,

1 HISPANIC CATEGORY, WE'RE BEING DISCRIMINATED. AND
2 THAT IS A DEFINITE BECAUSE MEXICAN AMERICANS
3 DIDN'T COME ON ANY BOAT; MEXICAN AMERICANS DIDN'T
4 CROSS. MEXICAN AMERICANS WERE BORN HERE.

5 AND WHEN YOU HAVE A DIVERSITY OF
6 ETHNICITIES COMING IN, COMING IN, COMING IN, I'M
7 LOSING MINE. AND IN THE PROCESS OF LOSING MINE,
8 THEN SOMEWHERE ALONG THE LINE, I'M BEING
9 DISCRIMINATED FOR HAVING BEEN BORN HERE.

10 AND SO I WANT TO REITERATE THAT BECAUSE
11 IT'S VERY EASY --

12 MR. GEORGE: FR. SANTILLAN, I WANT TO
13 INTERRUPT YOU.

14 REV. SANTILLAN: I'M GOING TO END.

15 MR. GEORGE: YOU'RE LOSING YOUR WHAT?

16 REV. SANTILLAN: NOT ONLY OUR OWN
17 IDENTITY BECAUSE WE'RE BEING CATEGORIZED.

18 IF I WERE TO CATEGORIZE, IF I WERE TO
19 TELL YOU "BONJOUR," YOU'D KNOW I WAS SPEAKING
20 FRENCH. IF I WERE TO TELL YOU "BUONA SERA," YOU'D
21 KNOW I WAS TALKING ITALIAN. IF I WERE TO TELL YOU
22 "GUTEN TAG," YOU'D KNOW I WAS TALKING GERMAN.

23 MR. GEORGE: NO. I DON'T KNOW ABOUT
24 THE LAST ONE --

25 REV. SANTILLAN: BUT IF I WERE TO TELL

1 YOU "O HAYO GOZAIMASU" --

2 MR. GEORGE: THEN I'D BE DEAD.

3 REV. SANTILLAN: OKAY.

4 THEN YOU'D KNOW I WAS TALKING JAPANESE.

5 BUT IF I TELL YOU "BUENAS TARDES," WHAT
6 IS IT? GUATEMALAN, SALVADORIAN, NICARAGUAN,

7 BOLIVIAN, CUBAN, PUERTO-RICAN, OR MEXICAN?

8 AND THAT'S WHAT'S HAPPENING TO US. AND
9 WE'RE BEING DISCRIMINATED DEFINITELY ON ALL LEVELS
10 BECAUSE OF THAT.

11 AND AS CHICANOS AND AS MEXICAN
12 AMERICANS, WE WOULD INVITE YOU TO UNDERSTAND THAT
13 THE EFFECTS, THE CAUSES OF WHATEVER HAPPENED IN
14 SOUTH CENTRAL. THOSE ARE EFFECTS. BUT THE CAUSES
15 ARE THE SAME.

16 AND THEY'RE NOT JUST IN SOUTH CENTRAL.
17 THEY'RE IN PACOIMA; THEY'RE IN BOYLE HEIGHTS;
18 THEY'RE IN LINCOLN HEIGHTS; THEY'RE IN EL SERENO;
19 THEY'RE IN THE VALLEY, SAN FERNANDO.

20 AND SO WHEN MONIES ARE COMING INTO
21 LOS ANGELES, WHEN REBUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT COMES
22 INTO LOS ANGELES, I WOULD WISH THAT THEY WOULD GET
23 IT STRAIGHT AND GET IT RIGHT. LOS ANGELES IS BIG
24 AND NOT JUST ONE PART OF LOS ANGELES. AND WHAT WE
25 ASK IS EQUITABLE DISTRIBUTION OR WHATEVER IT TAKES

1 TO REBUILD LOS ANGELES.

2 MR. GLICK: THANK YOU, REV. SANTILLAN.

3 IF I COULD TURN TO MR. WATKINS.

4 WE UNDERSTAND THAT YOU ARE CURRENTLY
5 INVOLVED WITH A GROUP CALLED THE "FAMILY HELP
6 LINE." CAN YOU TELL US ABOUT THAT ORGANIZATION
7 AND WHAT ITS ACTIVITIES ARE.

8 MR. WATKINS: YES.

9 FIRST OF ALL, I WOULD LIKE TO JUST
10 THANK THIS MOST DISTINGUISHED GROUP FOR HAVING ME
11 HERE. I'M REPRESENTING OUR PEOPLE THAT NEVER IS
12 NEVER HEARD FROM. AND FOR ME TO BE HERE, YOU WILL
13 HERE FROM US.

14 AND I THANK YOU AGAIN.

15 THE FAMILY HELP LINE IS A TELEPHONE
16 COUNSELING SERVICE THAT DEALS WITH THE ISSUES OF
17 FAMILIES IN THE SOUTH CENTRAL AREAS. WHAT WE TAKE
18 ARE CALLS FROM ALL OVER THE COUNTY AND ALL OVER
19 THE UNITED STATES, BASICALLY. AND WHAT WE
20 PRIMARILY DO IS HELP THEM WHEN THEY HAVE CRISES IN
21 THE FAMILY, CUT THROUGH A LOT OF RED TAPE.

22 SOME HAVE A TAPE ON, AND WHEN THEY MAKE
23 A CALL, THEY GET THAT FUNNY MUSIC ON, AND THEY
24 DON'T COME BACK. WELL, WE JUST CUT THAT AND GET
25 YOU COMMUNITY MEMBERS TO HELP THEMSELVES, TO HELP

1 OTHER COMMUNITY MEMBERS.

2 IT'S REALLY SIMPLE. WE FEEL AS THOUGH
3 AS IF WE DON'T BEGIN TO HELP OURSELVES, NOBODY
4 WILL. SO WE USE OUR COUNSELING SERVICE TO GET
5 PEOPLE WHO HAVE SIMILAR PROBLEMS TO COME IN AND
6 HELP THE NEXT PERSON, BASICALLY. AND WE HAVE BEEN
7 DOING THIS FOR SEVEN YEARS, AND WE'RE PRETTY
8 EFFECTIVE WITH IT.

9 NOW, MY DISSERTATION, WHICH I DON'T
10 THINK I HAVE. I JUST WANT YOU TO HEAR A FEW
11 MINUTES OF MY TIME -- OF YOUR TIME.

12 I WOULD HAVE TO SAY THIS: I HAVE BEEN
13 HERE FOR A WHILE, AND I WAS VERY PATIENT. BUT I
14 WONDER HOW ARE YOU FEELING LISTENING TO A LOT OF
15 THESE THINGS. AND SOMEWHERE, THE COMMISSION IS
16 GOING TO HAVE TO PUT SOME KIND OF TIME LIMITS ON
17 ALL THIS TALK HERE BECAUSE EVERYBODY IS NOT GOING
18 TO BE LIKE ME.

19 NOW, I'M GOING TO GET TO THE POINT.

20 MR. GLICK: THANK YOU.

21 MR. WATKINS: YOU SEE, ONE OF THE MAIN
22 PROBLEMS THAT I SEE IS WHEN WE HAVE CALLS COME IN
23 AND WE GET A LOT OF COMPLAINTS ABOUT A LOT OF
24 DIFFERENT THINGS.

25 AND, YOU KNOW, I EVEN USE THE WORD

1 "RIOT," ALSO, ANGELA. I THINK WE NEED TO CALL IT
2 LIKE IT IS BECAUSE IT WAS A RIOT.

3 BUT THE PEOPLE RIOTING, WHAT I FOUND
4 OUT, IS THAT PEOPLE THAT NORMALLY HAVE NOTHING TO
5 DO WITH THE COMMUNITY COME IN AND WANT TO LEAD AND
6 TAKE CHARGE.

7 NOW, IT ESCAPES ME THAT NOBODY COULD
8 SEE THE PROBLEMS IN LOS ANGELES AS MUCH AS ALL
9 THESE PROBLEMS, THAT SOMEBODY WOULD HAVE A RIOT
10 AND BURN SOMETHING. NOW, I DON'T BELIEVE THIS.
11 WE'VE GOT TOO MANY INTELLIGENT PEOPLE HERE.

12 THERE'S TOO MANY PEOPLE MAKING A LOT OF
13 MONEY IN THIS CITY NOT TO SEE THAT THERE'S A
14 PROBLEM HERE IN THE INNER CITIES AND, YOU KNOW,
15 ALL OVER. WHY IS IT THAT ALL OF A SUDDEN PEOPLE
16 ARE COMING IN TO GET BASIC MONIES AND KEEP IT FOR
17 THEMSELVES?

18 WE HAVE A PROBLEM WITH DISTRIBUTING OF
19 MONEY AND POWER IN THIS CITY. THEY HAVE NOT AND
20 WILL NOT ALLOW THE PEOPLE WHO NEED THE MONEY TO DO
21 IT, TO GET IT. IT'S JUST THAT SIMPLE. YOU KNOW,
22 THEY HOARD THE MONEY FOR THEMSELVES, AND I SAY
23 "THEY."

24 LET'S LOOK AT IT FROM THE POLITICAL
25 POINT OF VIEW. WE'VE GOT ALL 15, 16 CITY

1 COUNCILMEN, FOR INSTANCE. NOW, TO ME, IF WE HAVE
2 ECONOMIC PROBLEMS, WHICH WE HAVE, WHY IS IT THAT
3 THE POLITICAL POWER WON'T GET TOGETHER AND DEAL
4 WITH IT? I THINK THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT HAS TO
5 BEGIN TO LOOK BEYOND DOING BUSINESS AS USUAL WITH
6 THE PEOPLE IN THIS CITY.

7 SOME OF THE PEOPLE THAT YOU'RE GOING TO
8 BRING TO TESTIFY BEFORE YOU WERE PART OF THIS
9 PROBLEM. WE HAVE ALLOWED OURSELVES TO IGNORE SUCH
10 A LARGE POPULATION OF OUR COMMUNITY REPRESENTING
11 YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN WHO, YOU KNOW -- I HAD
12 LISTENED TO THE POLICE DEPARTMENT, HOW THEY
13 ARRESTED THEM; HOW THEY TOOK THIS MANDATE OUT AND
14 ARRESTED EVERYBODY. OKAY. THEY DON'T STAY IN
15 JAIL. WHEN THEY COME OUT, HOW DO THEY GET A PIECE
16 OF THE ACTION HERE? HOW DO THEY GET THEIR LIVES
17 BACK IN ORDER?

18 YOU KNOW, YOU'VE GOT TO DEAL WITH ALL
19 THE ETHNIC PROBLEMS BECAUSE EVERYBODY IS THROWN
20 AGAINST ONE ANOTHER. WHO IS MANIPULATING THE
21 THING HERE? WHO IS CALLING THE SHOTS? BECAUSE WE
22 SEEM TO FIGHT EACH OTHER ALL THE TIME.

23 WHEN I HEAR THAT THIS STATE IS STEADILY
24 MOVING UP WHILE WE ARE GOING DOWN, YOU DON'T HAVE
25 TO -- NOBODY IS GOING TO HAVE TO TELL YOU THAT

1 SOMETHING IS GOING TO HAPPEN TO THIS CITY IF YOU
2 DON'T DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT.

3 AFTER A WHOLE YEAR NOW, YOU'RE GOING TO
4 SIT AND TELL ME THAT NOTHING HAS CHANGED AS FAR AS
5 ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT IN L.A. I MEAN ABSOLUTELY
6 NOTHING. A FEW PEOPLE GOT A FEW THINGS.

7 WHY IS IT THAT THE GOVERNMENT OR
8 WHOEVER MAKES THE DECISIONS GIVE MOST OF THE MONEY
9 TO THE PEOPLE WHO ARE HIGHER, VISIBLY PROFILED IN
10 THE MEDIA, AS IF THEY ARE GOING TO DISTRIBUTE THE
11 MONEY EQUALLY? IT SEEMS THAT THERE'S THIS ONE
12 GROUP THAT HAS THE MONEY, AND THEY'RE SUPPOSED TO
13 DEAL WITH THIS. THAT NEVER HAPPENS.

14 JUST SO HAPPENS I WAS HERE TODAY. THE
15 MEDIA WAS HERE WHEN WILLIE WILLIAMS WAS HERE. AND
16 WHEN HE LEFT, ALL THE MEDIA LEFT. THAT'S WHAT
17 HAPPENS IN THE INNER CITY. SOMETHING GOES DOWN,
18 YOU KNOW, SOMETHING BAD GOES DOWN, ALL THE MEDIA
19 COMES DOWN. AND THEY COME DOWN, AND THEY'RE
20 SAYING, "WE'RE REALLY GOING TO GET SOMETHING
21 ACCOMPLISHED." THEN EVERYBODY LEAVES.

22 THEY DON'T COME DOWN AND SAY "OKAY."
23 NOW YOU CAME DOWN HERE, LIKE YOU'RE HERE NOW. YOU
24 CAME DOWN TO THE COMMUNITY; YOU HAD MADE MONEY ON
25 US, A WHOLE LOT OF FOLKS MAKING MONEY ON US. IT'S

1 SAD. A WHOLE LOT OF PEOPLE MAKING MONEY ON OUR
2 KIDS GOING BACK AND FORTH TO JAIL. THEY MAKE A
3 LOT OF MONEY ON THAT. MOVIES ARE BEING MADE ABOUT
4 THE SITUATION ABOUT FOLKS, MAKING MONEY, MONEY,
5 MONEY.

6 BUT WHY DON'T WE SHARE THE MONEY? WHY
7 DON'T WE SHARE THIS MONEY THAT THE GOVERNMENT IS
8 GIVING OUT SO READILY? IF I LOOKED AT THE
9 STATISTICS OF THIS COMMITTEE, YOU'RE TELLING ME
10 THAT MILLIONS OF DOLLARS WERE SPENT -- THAT'S WHAT
11 THE POLICE OFFICE SAY -- ON THIS SOCIAL PROBLEM,
12 AND NOTHING HAPPENS.

13 SO GIVE IT TO US, AND WE'LL TAKE CARE
14 OF IT FOR THE INSINCERE BLACKS WHERE WE NEED A
15 BLACK SOCIAL ORGANIZATION BECAUSE PEOPLE WON'T
16 TAKE CARE OF THEIR CHILDREN, IN ESSENCE. AND I'M
17 SAYING, "ISN'T THAT SOMETHING," TO LISTEN TO WHAT?
18 THE POLICE HAVE TO TAKE CARE OF OUR FAMILIES FOR
19 US, AND THE STATE WOULD NOT ALLOW AN UNWED MOTHER
20 TO HAVE A HUSBAND IN THE HOUSE OR A MAN IN THE
21 HOUSE.

22 THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG HERE, REALLY
23 WRONG. AND IT DOES NOT TAKE ALL THIS COMMITTEE
24 AND ALL THIS TALK TO SEE WHAT WE GOT TO DO. WE'RE
25 HEADING FOR DISASTER. I'M GOING TO TELL YOU

1 PLAIN. WE'RE HEADING FOR AN EXPLOSION THAT YOU
2 NEVER SEEN BEFORE.

3 WHAT HAPPENED LAST YEAR IS NOTHING
4 COMPARED TO WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN BECAUSE PEOPLE
5 ARE VERY QUIET. THERE IS A SIMMERING GOING ON
6 NOW, LIKE YOU'RE MAKING A SOUP. IT'S JUST
7 SIMMERING.

8 PEOPLE WILL NOT GO TO THE POLICE
9 DEPARTMENT BECAUSE THEY KNOW THEY'RE NOT GOING TO
10 BE FILING A COMPLAINT. DON'T BE SILLY. FILE A
11 COMPLAINT? THEY KNOW AIN'T NOBODY GOING TO DO
12 NOTHING. YOU KNOW, WHEN YOU SAY THESE THINGS, YOU
13 KNOW, "COME TO THE POLICE DEPARTMENT," THAT'S
14 DEAD.

15 AS FOR GOING -- YOU HAVE ALL THESE
16 LOANS AND S.B.A.'S THAT SAYS, "COME FOR THE LOAN.
17 WE'RE GOING TO GIVE YOU MONEY FOR ALL THIS."
18 FOLKS WON'T EVEN GO BECAUSE THEY KNOW THEY'RE
19 GOING TO GO THROUGH A LOT OF RED TAPE. THEY DON'T
20 EVEN RESPOND TO THAT KIND OF NONSENSE.

21 SO, PEOPLE, WE LOOK AT YOU. AND WE'VE
22 GOT TO DO OUR OWN THING. THIS IS WHY THE DRUG
23 CULTURE IS SO HEAVY. THEY DEPEND ON THE DRUG
24 DEALERS THAN THEY DO ON THE PEOPLE THAT ARE
25 SUPPOSED TO HELP, YOU KNOW.

1 WE CONTINUALLY ASK OURSELVES WHAT CAN
2 WE DO TO BRING THIS THING TOGETHER, ALL THE ETHNIC
3 GROUPS TOGETHER? WHAT CAN WE DO? TO DO WHAT?
4 ALL THIS IS GOING TO KEEP HAPPENING UNTIL WE COME
5 TOGETHER AND SAY, "ENOUGH IS ENOUGH," ABOUT THE
6 PAIN AND THE DESPAIR THAT WE ALLOWED OUR PEOPLE TO
7 GET INTO, AND BEGIN TO LOOK AND SAY, "WELL, I WANT
8 SOME REAL SOLUTIONS HERE."

9 WE HAVE BEEN GIVING RESOURCES TO ONE
10 GROUP OF PEOPLE -- I SAT THROUGH THE POLITICAL
11 ARENA FROM THE BEGINNING OF TIME -- AND LOOK AT
12 OUR CITIES. LOOK AT THE CITIES.

13 HOW COME WE DON'T HAVE A REPORT CARD ON
14 SOME OF THESE POLITICIANS THAT DON'T DO NOTHING?
15 THAT YOU COULD GET RID OF.

16 ARE YOU UNDER ANY LEGISLATION LAWS?
17 FORGET ABOUT THE PEOPLE. IT'S BEEN MILLIONS OF
18 DOLLARS OF PAYING FOR THIS CITY OVER THE PAST
19 YEAR, AND I CAN'T NAME ONE CITY COUNCILMAN THAT
20 PUT ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT PRACTICE IN THE FRAME
21 THAT CAN -- OF A MASS OF PEOPLE.

22 I'M NOT TALKING ABOUT GIVING IT TO ONE
23 PERSON OVER HERE OR ONE GROUP, YOU KNOW. THEY SAY
24 WE GAVE IT TO ONE GROUP OF PEOPLE. HOW CAN YOU --
25 WHEN ARE WE GOING TO SAY, YOU KNOW, "LOOK, WE'VE

1 GOT TO AFFECT ALL THE PEOPLE. WE'VE GOT TO COME
2 UP WITH A PROGRAM TO AFFECT -- AT LEAST GET PEOPLE
3 AN OPPORTUNITY TO BECOME PART OF THE SYSTEM."

4 WE HAVE SYSTEMATICALLY TOOK PEOPLE OUT
5 OF THE SYSTEM, PUT THEM ON THE SIDE, AND DECIDED
6 TO MAKE A LOT OF THE MONEY WITH THEM.

7 WE'VE GOT TOO MANY KIDS NOW. WHEN I
8 FIRST CAME HERE, 25 YEARS AGO, I DIDN'T HARDLY SEE
9 ANY GANGS OR CRIPS. BY THE END OF THIS YEAR, BY
10 THE END OF THIS DECADE, WE'RE GOING TO HAVE
11 250,000 GANG MEMBERS RUNNING AROUND DOING WHAT?
12 BECAUSE THEY FEEL LIKE THERE'S NO PEACE HERE FOR
13 US.

14 LOOK AT MY FATHER. LOOK AT MY MOTHER.
15 I HAVE TO DO WRONG FOR YOU TO NOTICE ME. THAT'S
16 WHAT THE PEOPLE ARE SAYING, THE KIDS ARE SAYING.

17 YOU KNOW, PEOPLE TALKING BECOME HARD
18 CORE GANG MEMBERS. I HOPE THAT WE ARE HARD CORE
19 IN HERE. IT'S TIME FOR YOU TO GET HARD CORE.
20 THERE IS NO JUSTICE HERE FOR US AND NO RESPECT.

21 YOU EXPECT US TO COME AND DO ALL THESE
22 THINGS AND KEEP THE COUNTRY GOING, BE LAW-ABIDING
23 CITIZENS AND PAY TAXES. BUT WHEN IT COMES DOWN TO
24 HELPING US, I'M NOT ASKING NOBODY TO GIVE ME
25 NOTHING. YOU DON'T EVEN HAVE TO OPEN UP THE DOOR.

1 BUT WHY DO YOU CHANGE THE RULES ON ME
2 WHEN WE TRY TO GET INTO THE PLAY? HOW ARE YOU
3 GOING TO PLAY BASKETBALL WITH BASEBALL RULES?

4 AND THAT'S WHAT HAPPENS. AS SOON AS
5 YOU HEAR FROM US, WELL, SOMETHING CHANGES.
6 ANOTHER REGULATION COMES DOWN AND SAYS, "THIS
7 AIN'T IT." YOU TELL US TO GO OUT AND GET A
8 BUSINESS. WELL, A BUSINESS DOING WHAT? WITH ALL
9 THESE REGULATIONS, ALL THESE STRUGGLES, ALL THIS
10 MONEY COMING UP MISSING?

11 LIKE THE EDUCATION. THEY NEEDED
12 \$65 MILLION. "WE'RE GOING TO STRIKE." ALL OF A
13 SUDDEN, A BIG CHECK APPEARS. "HERE'S
14 \$65 MILLION." IT GOES ON AND ON LIKE THAT. AND
15 PEOPLE ARE TIRED OF IT. WE'RE JUST TIRED. WE'RE
16 JUST TIRED OF SEEING PEOPLE WHO CAN'T CHANGE AND
17 HELP CHANGE THIS COUNTRY AND THIS CITY BY DOING
18 WHAT'S RIGHT. WHY ARE WE FIGHTING SO HARD TO DO
19 WRONG?

20 WE'VE GOT POLITICAL PEOPLE WHO WILL
21 FIGHT TO THE DEATH NOT TO DO WHAT THEY'RE SUPPOSED
22 TO DO. WE HAVE A DISTRICT. IN MY DISTRICT IS
23 60,000 PEOPLE. IF ONE CAN WIN AN ELECTION WITH
24 76 VOTES WHEN 9,000 PEOPLE VOTE, WHAT ARE WE
25 SAYING HERE?

1 AND THEN WHEN THE PEOPLE GET ELECTED,
2 YOU THINK THAT THEY'RE DEAD. YOU DON'T SEE OR
3 HEAR FROM THEM UNTIL THE NEXT ELECTION. I THOUGHT
4 THE PERSON HAD DIED BECAUSE THEY'RE NOT AROUND.
5 YOU CAN'T GET ANYTHING. THERE'S NOTHING GOING ON.
6 BUT YET, AND STILL THEY SAY THEY'RE GOING TO SWEEP
7 IT OUT OF HERE. STUFF LIKE THIS.

8 DO YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING? WHEN ARE
9 WE GOING TO STOP LOOKING FOR OTHER PEOPLE?

10 YOU KNOW, I LISTENED TO THE RADIO
11 TODAY, AND I FEEL LIKE THIS: WE ARE ALL LIVING ON
12 THIS PLANET, AND IF WE ALL DON'T HAVE AIR, WE ALL
13 GOING TO DIE IF WE CAN'T GET ANY CLEAN AIR. IT
14 AIN'T GOING TO BE WHO'S STAYING AND WHO'S GOING TO
15 STAY ALIVE. WE ALL NEED TO BREATHE. IF THE AIR
16 GOES, WE ARE ALL GOING TO DIE.

17 THAT'S HOW I FEEL ABOUT MY RACE. WE
18 HAVE GOT TO COME TOGETHER, PERIOD. YOU SEE, I
19 BELIEVE THIS: THAT AS PEOPLE THAT IS IN POWER,
20 THEY DON'T WANT US TO COME TOGETHER. I THINK
21 THERE IS SOMETHING IN IT FOR PEOPLE AT EACH
22 OTHER'S THROAT. AS LONG AS WE'RE AT EACH OTHER
23 THROAT, YOU DON'T HAVE TO SEE WHAT IS GOING ON
24 OVER HERE.

25 IT'S "TRICKENOMETRY," AS I CALL IT.

1 THEY'RE TRICKING US, THROWING UP THIS OLD THING
2 OVER HERE SO WE CAN LOOK AT THAT AND GO FOR THESE
3 CRUMBS AND KILL EACH OTHER WHILE THEY'RE PARTYING
4 BACK, HAVING A GOOD TIME.

5 YOU SEE, WHAT WE LOOK AT ALL THE TIME
6 IS WHEN WE COME TO THESE COMMITTEES AND WITH ALL
7 THESE THINGS, CIVIL RIGHTS, WELL, THEN MY CIVIL
8 RIGHTS HAVE BEEN VIOLATED WHEN I CAN'T OR MY SON
9 CAN'T GO OUTSIDE OF THE HOUSE WITHOUT GETTING SHOT
10 AT BECAUSE HE'S IN THE WRONG SIDE OF TOWN. WHAT
11 ABOUT HIS CIVIL RIGHTS?

12 AND YOU KNOW WHAT? I FEEL LIKE, TO ME,
13 IF WE COULD GO TO THE MOON AND LOOK AT US DYING
14 DOWN HERE FROM THE MOON, AND WE CAN'T HELP THIS
15 COMMUNITY? WHO ARE YOU KIDDING? THE POLICE
16 PROMISE US, AND THEN WHAT DO THEY DO? AND THEY'RE
17 VERY GOOD AT WHAT THEY DO.

18 I MEAN, BASICALLY, YOU SEE THE AVERAGE
19 COMMUNITY. WE CAN'T DO THAT. WE CAN'T GET OUT ON
20 THE STREET AND TELL THE FOLKS, THE POLICE, "NOW,
21 WAIT A MINUTE. YOU AIN'T WRONG." WE KNOW WHAT'S
22 GOING ON. I KNOW WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN.

23 I'M GOING TO TELL YOU BECAUSE I KNOW
24 EVERYBODY, EVERY AFRICAN-AMERICAN MAN HERE, WHEN
25 YOU RIDE DOWN THE STREET, YOU KNOW WHERE THE

1 POLICE CARS ARE. YOU KNOW EXACTLY WHERE THEY ARE,
2 OR YOU BETTER KNOW. SEE, SO THAT'S OBVIOUS. WE
3 DON'T HAVE TIME FOR THAT.

4 WHAT I'M TRYING TO DO, WHAT I'M TRYING
5 TO SAY IS THIS COMMITTEE, IT'S GOING TO TAKE A LOT
6 OF GUTS FROM THE COMMITTEE TO READ THROUGH WHAT'S
7 GOING ON HERE.

8 I'VE HEARD A LOT OF STUFF UP HERE. A
9 LOT OF PEOPLE WANT TO SAY A LOT OF THINGS. WE'RE
10 DYING ON THE VINE. AND WE ARE EITHER GOING TO PUT
11 WATER ON IT AND BRING FOOD UP OUT OF IT, OR QUIT
12 PLAYING. QUIT PLAYING.

13 YOU KNOW, YOU ALL TALK ABOUT BRING UP
14 THE ISSUES, BRING UP THINGS, OR TRYING TO GET BOTH
15 TO KILL EACH OTHER OR KILL OUR CHILDREN BECAUSE WE
16 NEED A LITTLE HELP AND WE CAN'T GET IT. AND YOU
17 WANT TO KILL THE KIDS? BECAUSE THAT'S THE BOTTOM
18 LINE, ISN'T IT?

19 IF YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT GANG MEMBERS
20 BASICALLY, THAT'S FROM OUR ELEMENTARY SCHOOL. SO
21 LET'S KILL THEM ALL. YOU SEE WHAT I'M SAYING?
22 ALL I'M SAYING IS: AT THIS POINT IN THE RIOT
23 ZONE, ALL THESE THINGS ARE VERY WELL TAKEN. BUT
24 WE'VE GOT TO BEGIN TO LOOK AT THE FACT OF WHO OUR
25 ENEMY REALLY IS AND WHAT THE PROBLEM IS IN THE

1 CITY. IT'S NOT EACH OTHER. IT'S NOT US.

2 YOU KNOW, WE GOT PEOPLE WHO SIT UP IN
3 HIGH PLACES. THE BIBLE TELLS ME THAT PRINCIPALITY
4 IS IN HIGHER PLACES WITH THE SPIRIT AND ALL KINDS
5 OF THINGS GOING ON BEHIND CLOSED DOORS. WHEN THEY
6 COME OUT AND SHOW THEMSELVES, THEY COME OUT AS AN
7 ANGEL OF LIFE. AND YOU'RE A FOOL TO BELIEVE IN
8 IT.

9 WE GOT TO FALL BEHIND ALL OF THIS
10 NONSENSE AND FOOLISHNESS AND WATCH THE CITY
11 EXPLODE. AND THEN JACK MAN COMES IN AND SAYS,
12 "I'M GOING TO LEAD YOU OUT OF THIS." BUT SEE, I
13 CAN'T UNDERSTAND JACK MAN. BEFORE YOU WERE IN IT,
14 WHERE WERE YOU AT?

15 YOU WERE IN YOUR MANSION. YOU DON'T
16 EVEN LIVE IN THIS COMMUNITY. YOU AREN'T ABLE TO
17 DO, BUT YOU ARE ABLE TO INFLUENCE PEOPLE AND GIVE
18 THEM MONEY.

19 SEE, WE INFLUENCE, THE PEOPLE GIVE
20 MONEY BECAUSE OF THEIR POLITICAL POWER AND
21 PROMISES. IT'S JUST TOO MUCH DEGRADATION. SEE,
22 YOU JUST CAN'T BRING A POLITICIAN AND THEN RAKE
23 HIM OVER THE COALS BECAUSE THEY'RE JUST GOING TO
24 TELL YOU, "I'M ELECTED."

25 BUT I'M TELLING YOU, THE PEOPLE ARE

1 SICK AND TIRED OF IT. WE'RE TIRED OF IT. AND I'M
2 GOING TO GIVE YOU A MESSAGE, THE IDEA TO SAY TO
3 THE CIVIL RIGHTS COMMISSION, I'M SAYING, AGAIN,
4 YOU'RE GOING TO NEED A LOT OF GUTS TO SIT THROUGH
5 THE PROBLEMS. AND WHEN PEOPLE ARE LYING TO COME
6 UP AND TELL THINGS TO THIS COMMISSION, YOU SHOULD
7 BE ABLE TO CALL THEM AND PUT SOMEBODY IN JAIL IF
8 THEY'RE GOING TO BE LYING UP HERE. BUT YOU CAN'T
9 DO IT.

10 YOU HAVE TO STOP LOOKING FOR SOLUTIONS
11 FROM SOMEWHERE ELSE BECAUSE THEY AIN'T COMING
12 HERE. ALL THEY GOING TO GIVE YOU IS CLOUD OF DUST
13 AND A "HI OL' SILVER." THAT'S ABOUT IT. THAT'S
14 ALL THEY'RE GOING TO GIVE YOU, YOU KNOW. IT'S
15 GOING TO HAVE TO COME TO THE POINT TO BE ABLE TO
16 DEAL WITH THESE PROBLEMS IN AND OF YOURSELVES.

17 WE KNOW WHAT'S RIGHT AND WRONG. WE
18 KNOW WHAT TO DO. BUT SEE, LET'S DON'T THROW OUR
19 KIDS ANYMORE. I'M LOOKING AT WHO THE CHILDREN
20 ARE. I'M LOOKING AT THE RIOTERS AND EVERYTHING.
21 I'M LOOKING AT ALL THAT.

22 MY HEART BROKE WHEN I SAW THAT KIND OF
23 THING BECAUSE THE PEOPLE ARE SAYING, "WE DON'T
24 HAVE ANY OTHER RECOURSE NOW. THE SYSTEM IS NOT
25 HELPING US."

1 THE PEOPLE SIT BACK WITH THEIR RIDES
2 AND EVERYBODY WITH THEIR MANSIONS, JUST KIND OF
3 HAND OUT MONEY. AND THEY COME OUT IN A
4 CHAUFFEURED LIMOUSINE -- I'M NOT JOKING. PEOPLE
5 KNOWS WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT -- AND GOT ALL THE
6 MONEY, GET ON TV AND SAY, "I'M HELPING THE BLACK
7 FOLKS. I'M HELPING THIS. WE'RE GOING TO START
8 REBUILDING. WE'RE GOING TO DO THIS."

9 AND THEN WHEN THE MONEY AIN'T COMING
10 IN, THEY'RE GOING TO TELL YOU, "WELL, WE GOT TO GO
11 PITCH THIS."

12 AND ALL I'M SAYING IS THAT THERE'S BEEN
13 A ROUGE PUT OVER US, PUT OVER THE RAINS. AND I'M
14 SAYING TO EVERYBODY THAT'S LISTENING: WAKE UP,
15 EVERYBODY. NO MORE SLEEPING TODAY.

16 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

17 THE CHAIR: WE WOULD LIKE TO HAVE YOUR
18 OBSERVATIONS BEFORE YOU GO.

19 I APPRECIATE YOUR STAYING, ALL OF YOU.
20 IN FACT, WE'RE BEHIND, BUT WE APPRECIATE YOUR
21 STAYING.

22 PLEASE MAKE YOUR CALL.

23 MR. WANG: JUST IN CASE THERE'S ANY
24 QUESTIONS FOR MS. OH BECAUSE SHE HAS TO LEAVE.

25 SO ARE THERE ANY QUESTIONS?

1 THE CHAIR: ARE THERE ANY QUESTIONS FOR
2 THE REST OF THE PANEL?

3 MR. REYNOSO: I'D LIKE TO ASK: ALL OF
4 THE THREE WITNESSES HAVE EMPHASIZED ON THE MATTER
5 OF EQUITABLE DISTRIBUTION OF POWER AND RESOURCES.
6 I JUST WONDER IF EITHER OF THE TWO REMAINING
7 WITNESSES CAN PROVIDE US PERHAPS WITH ONE EXAMPLE
8 OF WHERE THE COMMISSION NEEDS TO LOOK AT THE ISSUE
9 OF DISTRIBUTION, PARTICULARLY OF RESOURCES.

10 REV. SANTILLAN: ARE YOU SURE JUST ONE?

11 MR. REYNOSO: IN LIGHT OF THE TIME,
12 YES.

13 REV. SANTILLAN: ONE PERFECT EXAMPLE
14 IS, "UNION DE LATINO COMERCIANTES," WHICH FORMS
15 150 TO 200 LATINO, SMALL BUSINESSES AROUND THE
16 SOUTH CENTRAL AREA WHO, AS MS. OH WAS MENTIONING,
17 WITH F.E.M.A. AND REBUILD AND, AS HE WAS SAYING,
18 PROMISES OF MONEY, PROMISES OF REBUILDING AND
19 "YOU'RE GOING TO GET THIS, AND YOU'RE GOING TO GET
20 THAT," AND UP TO NOW AFTER A WHOLE YEAR AND A
21 HALF, WE'RE STILL WAITING. THEY'RE STILL
22 STARVING, AND THEY STILL HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO
23 BUILD THEIR BUSINESSES.

24 MR. REYNOSO: THANK YOU.

25 MR. WATKINS: OBVIOUSLY, THERE'S ONE.

1 I KNOW THE GOVERNOR CAME AND GAVE YOU,
2 ONE ORGANIZATION, MILLIONS OF DOLLARS. WHAT
3 THEY'VE DONE IS CREATED ANOTHER DEMOCRACY BECAUSE
4 THESE PEOPLE SEEM TO GIVE MONEY TO WHO THEY WANT
5 TO GIVE IT TO.

6 YOU SEE, IT'S NOT LIKE IT'S EQUITABLE.
7 IT'S NOT LIKE IF YOU'RE REALLY GOING LOOKING FOR
8 SOMETHING INNOVATIVE TO USE AS A VISION TO GO OUT
9 AND TRY TO HELP THE PEOPLE BECAUSE WE GOT A
10 POPULATION OUT THERE THAT NOBODY WILL TOUCH.

11 THIS IS WHAT WE ARE ALL ABOUT. WE TRY
12 TO TOUCH PEOPLE WHO NOBODY WANTS TO DEAL WITH AND
13 GET THEM INTO THE PROCESS OF TRYING TO START THEIR
14 OWN EMPIRE. BUT IT'S VERY DIFFICULT FOR US TO GO
15 TO THESE PEOPLE AND GET MONEY BECAUSE OF ALL OF
16 THE RED TAPE.

17 JUST LIKE THE GOVERNMENT, YOU KNOW. IF
18 YOU JUST WORK FOR THE GOVERNMENT, YOU KNOW,
19 BECAUSE WE DON'T GET AN OPPORTUNITY BECAUSE IT'S
20 ALL IN ONE SECTION. IF YOU WOULD LOOK TO SEE WHO
21 GOT MONEY, BECAUSE YOU COULD FIND OUT MORE THAN I
22 COULD, YOU'LL SEE WHERE THE MONEY IS, TO ONE SIDE,
23 ONE GROUP OF PEOPLE.

24 AND THEN WE ALL GOT TO GO TO THEM. AND
25 THEN EVERYBODY ELSE SAYS, "SEE, WE GAVE THEM

1 MONEY. LEAVE US ALONE. WE GAVE THEM MONEY TO
2 THIS COMMUNITY AND THAT'S IT."

3 REV. SANTILLAN: AND I WOULD LIKE TO
4 REITERATE THAT INASMUCH AS THAT IS CREATING ONE
5 HELL OF A TENSION BETWEEN THE BLACK COMMUNITY AND
6 THE LATINO COMMUNITY, AND IF LOS ANGELES IS READY
7 TO EXPLODE, IT'S ONLY BECAUSE OF THAT INEQUITABLE
8 DISTRIBUTION THAT WAS GIVEN TO LOS ANGELES. AND,
9 AS WAS MENTIONED, THE MONEY CAME IN, BUT WHERE DID
10 IT GO? THE MONEY WAS BROUGHT IN, BUT WHERE DID IT
11 STAY?

12 AND SO ON THAT, TODAY IS THE 15TH OF
13 JUNE. THE 18TH, ALL PUBLIC SCHOOLS END THEIR
14 YEAR. WE'RE GOING TO HAVE A HELL OF A LOT OF
15 YOUNG PEOPLE OUT IN THE STREETS. PLEASE DO
16 SOMETHING.

17 AND LIKE I SAID BEFORE, PLEASE COME
18 BACK A YEAR AND A HALF FROM NOW TO SEE IF ANYTHING
19 OF THE THINGS YOU FOUND ARE NOT STILL THE SAME
20 BECAUSE IT HAPPENED IN WATTS IN 1960. AND WHAT
21 HAPPENED? STILL THE SAME. IT HAPPENED AGAIN NOW
22 IN SOUTH CENTRAL. AND WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN?
23 STILL THE SAME.

24 AND THIS IS THE WAY THEY CONTINUE TO
25 PUT US IN CONFLICT WITH EACH OTHER. WE HAVE NEVER

1 BEEN IN CONFLICT, BETWEEN THE BLACKS AND THE
2 CHICANO COMMUNITY. WE HAVE NEVER, NEVER BEEN IN
3 SO MUCH CONFLICT AS THESE LAST THREE YEARS. WE
4 HAVE ALWAYS IN SO MANY THINGS JOINED FORCES. BUT
5 AS WAS MENTIONED, SOMEONE, WHOEVER THAT SOMEONE
6 IS, WHOEVER IS MANIPULATING, IS CREATING THE
7 TENSION BETWEEN US. IT WAS REFLECTED IN OUR HIGH
8 SCHOOLS; IT WAS REFLECTED IN THE PRISONS; AND IT
9 WILL BE REFLECTED THIS SUMMER.

10 MR. GEORGE: FR. AND MR. WATKINS,
11 SOMETIME AGO WHEN I USED TO BE A LIBERAL, I HELD A
12 BELIEF ABOUT ECONOMIC RESOURCES AND JOBS. AND
13 THAT BELIEF WAS THAT JOBS AND ECONOMIC RESOURCES
14 WERE PRETTY MUCH FIXED ASSETS SO THAT THE BASIC
15 QUESTION OF POLITICAL ECONOMIES IS A QUESTION OF
16 DISTRIBUTION, A FAIR DISTRIBUTION OF THOSE
17 RESOURCES OR ASSETS.

18 NOW, I HOPE THAT I WAS RIGHT TO ABANDON
19 THAT VIEW BECAUSE IF I'M WRONG, AND THAT VIEW
20 STANDS AS CORRECT, THEN I THINK THAT ULTIMATELY
21 THERE IS NO SOLUTION FOR THE PROBLEMS WITH ETHNIC
22 TENSION TO THE EXTENT THAT THOSE PROBLEMS ARE
23 WARRANTED AND ECONOMICALLY CAUSED BECAUSE YOU'RE
24 ALWAYS GOING TO HAVE FIGHTING OVER THE POD.

25 WHAT I NOW BELIEVE TO BE TRUE, AND I

1 HOPE IN ANY EVENT IS TRUE, AND I HOPE IN ANY EVENT
2 IS THAT OUR RESOURCES ARE NOT FIXED, THAT ECONOMIC
3 GROWTH AND EXPANSION CAN CONSTANTLY TAKE PLACE.

4 THERE WILL BE RECESSIONS AND SET BACKS
5 IN NATURE OF THINGS, BUT THE PIE CAN EXPAND. NOW,
6 MY CONCERN IS THAT TO THE EXTENT THAT WE LOOK TO
7 GOVERNMENT TO PROVIDE THESE RESOURCES, WE ARE
8 LOOKING FOR AN INSTITUTION THAT HAS NEVER BEEN
9 GOOD AT GENERATING WEALTH FOR ANY COMMUNITY. I
10 WONDER, IN FACT, IF GOVERNMENT ISN'T THE MAIN
11 PROBLEM WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT DISTRIBUTED
12 EQUALLY, PARTICULARLY IN POOR COMMUNITIES.

13 WHEN MY GRANDPARENTS CAME TO THIS
14 COUNTRY -- ONE, AN IMMIGRANT FROM ITALY; AND THE
15 OTHER, AN IMMIGRANT FROM SYRIA, BOTH SETTLING IN
16 WEST VIRGINIA WHERE THEY EXPERIENCED
17 DISCRIMINATION BASED ON THEIR -- IT WAS VERY MUCH
18 AN OLD ESTABLISHED WHITE-LIKE CULTURE, AND
19 ESPECIALLY SYRIA. AT LEAST IN THAT CASE, THOUGH,
20 THE LOCAL PEOPLE COULD KNOW SOMETHING ABOUT ME
21 BECAUSE THEY COULD READ ABOUT SYRIANS IN THE
22 BIBLE, ALL THE BAD GUYS IN THE BIBLE, WHICH MADE
23 THE PEOPLE WORSE.

24 BUT THEY DID HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY. I'M
25 SORRY MS. OH IS NOT HERE. THEY REALLY DID HAVE

1 THE OPPORTUNITY TO REALIZE THE AMERICAN DREAM.
2 AND THEY CERTAINLY DID, IF NOT IN THEIR OWN
3 GENERATION, THEN THE SUCCESSOR GENERATION.

4 AND I HAVE TO WONDER WHETHER THIS WAS,
5 IN FACT, IF IT IS MORE DIFFICULT TODAY FOR
6 IMMIGRANT COMMUNITIES AND POOR COMMUNITIES TO
7 REALIZE THE AMERICAN DREAM. AND I WONDER IF IT'S
8 NOT BECAUSE -- PRECISELY BECAUSE OF EXCESSIVE
9 GOVERNMENT REGULATION, HIGH TAXATION, WHICH SPAWNS
10 GOVERNMENTAL DEPENDENCY.

11 I THINK THAT A FUNDAMENTAL PART OF THE
12 SOLUTION -- I AGREE WITH THAT GREAT CATHOLIC
13 CONQUEROR AND APOLOGIST G.K. CHESTERTON. AND
14 CHESTERTON SAID THAT THE KEY TO DIGNITY IS
15 OWNERSHIP AND TO OWN THEIR HOMES. AND YOU HAVE TO
16 BE ABLE TO HAVE A STAKE AT SOMETHING THAT THEY
17 OWN. IT'S THERE'S.

18 IN FACT, WHILE WE'RE TOUCHING ON THIS
19 DEMOCRACY, YOU CAN'T SHARE UNLESS YOU OWN. HE WAS
20 VERY CRITICAL OF CAPITALISM, AND HE WAS ALSO A
21 GREAT CRITIC OF SOCIALISM. CAPITALISM
22 CONCENTRATED THE WEALTH OF THE HANDS OF THE VERY
23 FEW. THE SOCIALIST DID THE SAME THING JUST A
24 DIFFERENT VIEW.

25 THE POLITICIANS' CAPITALISM WEAKENED

1 CHESTERTON'S SOLUTION CALLED "DISTRIBUTISM," THE
2 WIDESPREAD DISTRIBUTION OF PROPERTY AND OWNERSHIP.
3 AND THAT'S WHY I WONDER IF PART OF THE SOLUTION
4 ISN'T THE SELLING OF GOVERNMENT ASSETS, THINGS
5 LIKE IN PUBLIC HOUSING.

6 WHY CAN'T GOVERNMENT SELL PUBLIC
7 HOUSING TO PEOPLE SO THAT THEY OWN THEIR OWN
8 HOUSE? MY UNDERSTANDING IS THAT THE RIOTING WAS
9 IN SITUATIONS WHERE PEOPLE WERE HOMEOWNERS. THEY
10 WERE PROTECTING THEIR HOMES; THEY WEREN'T RIOTING.

11 WHY CAN'T THEY GIVE PEOPLE A STAKE BY
12 TRYING TO PURSUE POLICIES THAT REALLY WILL EXPAND
13 THE POWER TO PUT OWNERSHIP INTO PEOPLE'S HANDS AND
14 SO FORTH, AND NOT -- I NOTICE THAT THE GOVERNMENT
15 IS IN THAT. I'M NOT DENYING THAT THE GOVERNMENT
16 IS NOT IN THAT. BUT THAT ROLE IS NOT FOR
17 REDISTRIBUTION, AND IT'S NOT A FUNDAMENTAL SENSE,
18 NOR IS IT A PROVISION, A PROVEN PROVISION, WHICH
19 LEADS TO A FIRM DEPENDENCY ON GOVERNMENT.

20 REV. SANTILLAN: PERHAPS WHAT WE'RE
21 TRYING TO SAY, MR. GEORGE, IS WE DON'T WANT A
22 PIECE OF THE PIE. WE WANT THE KNIFE TO CUT IT
23 WITH.

24 MR. WATKINS: I WAS PART OF THE PUBLIC
25 HOUSING. AND I HAVE BEEN WORKING WITH BOB WOODSON

1 ON THE OWNERSHIP OF PUBLIC HOUSING. AND THE
2 PROBLEM IS WHEN SOMETIMES YOU CHANGE
3 ADMINISTRATION, AND YOU CAN'T GET IT DOWN TO LOCAL
4 GOVERNMENTS. OF COURSE, YOU WANT TO DO THAT.

5 BUT SEE, WE GOT TO CHANGE THE MINDS OF
6 THE PEOPLE UP THERE IN WASHINGTON AND CONGRESS,
7 ALSO, AS WELL AS OUR POLITICIANS. PEOPLE GOT TO
8 HAVE VISION. WE HAVE TO CHANGE EVERYTHING, NOT
9 JUST CHANGE THE RIOTERS. EVERYBODY HAS TO CHANGE.

10 YOU KNOW, WE GOT TO CHANGE OUR CONCEPT
11 IN THE WAY WE LOOK AT EVERYTHING. WE GOT TO QUIT
12 LOOKING AT BUSINESS AS USUAL. WE'VE TRIED TO GET
13 BUSINESS AS USUAL BACK IN L.A. THERE'S NO MORE
14 BUSINESS AS USUAL. I DON'T WANT TO EVER GO BACK
15 TO BUSINESS AS USUAL. BUT WHEN YOU SAY THESE
16 THINGS, IT'S A HARD FIGHT.

17 YOU KNOW, PEOPLE WANT TO HOLD ON TO
18 THESE OLD THINGS THAT DON'T WORK, YOU KNOW, JUST
19 HOLD ON AND KEEP IT. AND IT DOESN'T WORK.

20 WHEN SOMEBODY COMES ALONG AND THEY SAY
21 SOMETHING DIFFERENT, THEY GOT TO FIGHT. AND WHAT
22 YOU'RE SAYING IS TRUE. WE NEED TO GET OWNERSHIP.
23 YOU'VE GOT TO COME TO THIS POINT. YOU'VE GOT TO
24 ADD SOMETHING ELSE. THERE'S A LOT OF GREED,
25 EXTREME AMOUNT OF GREED THAT PREVAILS. PEOPLE

1 THAT HAVE AN EXCESS WILL NOT GIVE A LITTLE BIT OF
2 THEMSELVES OR ANYTHING ELSE.

3 MR. GEORGE: THAT'S BEEN HIGHLIGHTED
4 HERE. THAT'S NOT A FUNDAMENTAL QUESTION TO GO
5 INTO THIS BECAUSE OF THE RED LINE.

6 MR. WATKINS: SURE.

7 MR. GEORGE: WHERE ARE THE OTHER
8 OBSTACLES?

9 MR. WATKINS: AS FAR AS THE BUSINESS
10 PORTION?

11 MR. GEORGE: YES.

12 MR. WATKINS: I THINK THE REGULATIONS
13 IS VERY DETRIMENTAL TO ANY OF THESE THINGS.
14 THERE'S SO MUCH RED TAPE. THERE'S SO MUCH STUFF
15 YOU'VE GOT TO GO THROUGH TO GET A BUSINESS THAT A
16 PERSON WHO GOT EXCELLENT HANDS AND CAN BUILD OR
17 WHATEVER, THEY CAN'T EVEN GET INTO A BUSINESS TO
18 BUILD BECAUSE OF OBSTACLES.

19 I THINK THAT THE GOVERNMENT OF THE
20 PEOPLE SHOULD LOOK FOR PEOPLE WHO COULD DO THINGS.
21 THEY SHOULD SEEK THEM OUT. THEY SHOULDN'T HAVE TO
22 GO BEG AND TRY TO GET SOMEBODY TO DO SOMETHING.
23 THE PEOPLE, IF THEY'RE REASONABLE, WILL GO FIND
24 SOMEONE TO DO THESE THINGS AND THEN HELP THEM HELP
25 SOMEBODY ELSE.

1 YOU KNOW, I DON'T EXPECT YOU TO DO WHAT
2 I DO, BUT I EXPECT YOU TO SUPPORT ME. I COULD GO
3 DO IT. I COULD GO WORK IN THE COMMUNITY. YOU
4 DON'T HAVE TO DO THAT. BUT YOU SHOULD SUPPORT.

5 BUT WE HAVE PEOPLE WHO WILL NOT BEND
6 WHEN IT COMES TO THAT. THEY WILL NOT CHANGE THE
7 REGULATIONS. IF SOMEBODY WANTS TO BUILD A TABLE,
8 LET THEM BUILD IT. HELP THEM. HELP THEM BUILD
9 IT. THEY MIGHT NOT EVEN GO TO HIGH SCHOOL. THEY
10 MIGHT NOT HAVE FINISHED, BUT THEY COULD BUILD.

11 WE NEED TO GET THOSE PEOPLE INTO THE
12 MIX. BLACK WORKERS WHO WERE IN THE FARMS, THEY
13 COULDN'T READ OR WRITE, BUT THEY WERE THE BACKBONE
14 OF THIS NATION. YOU KNOW, THAT'S WHAT WE GOT AWAY
15 FROM.

16 WE GOT TOO SOPHISTICATED. WE GOT TOO --
17 YOU GOT TO HAVE THIS, AND WE GOT TO HAVE THAT AND
18 PUT ALL THESE REGULATIONS IN IT. AND YOU KNOW AND
19 I KNOW WITH REGULATIONS THAT THICK, IT'S
20 RIDICULOUS. TO GET \$10,000? AND YOU GOT TO SIGN
21 YOUR LIFE, YOUR SOUL TO THE COMPANY'S STORE JUST
22 FOR TEN GRAND? IT'S JUST RIDICULOUS WHEN YOU WANT
23 TO DO SOMETHING WITH YOUR LIFE.

24 AND IT GOES BACK TO THOSE THINGS YOU
25 SAID. I LISTENED TO YOU BACK THERE. YOU WERE

1 TALKING ABOUT REGULATION. YES, IT'S TRUE. WHY
2 DON'T YOU CHANGE THE REGULATIONS, CHANGE THE
3 RULES. LET PEOPLE GET INTO THE SYSTEM SO WE CAN
4 DO WHAT WE HAVE TO DO.

5 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

6 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU.

7 OUR LAST SCHEDULED IS DR. ARTHUR
8 LAFFER.

9 DR. LAFFER, WOULD YOU STAND FOR JUST A
10 MINUTE AND LET ME ASK YOU TO BE SWORN IN. RAISE
11 YOU RIGHT HAND.

12 DO YOU SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT YOU WILL
13 TRUTHFULLY TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITY?

14 DR. LAFFER: I DO, YES.

15 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU SO MUCH.

16 PLEASE PROCEED, COUNSEL.

17 MR. GLICK: CHAIRMAN, DR. ZALOKAR WILL
18 LEAD ALL THE QUESTIONING OF DR. LAFFER.

19 DR. ZALOKAR: DR. LAFFER, CAN YOU GIVE
20 THE COMMISSION YOUR VIEWS ON HOW FEDERAL AND STATE
21 ECONOMIC POLICIES CAN FOSTER ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT
22 IN INNERCITY NEIGHBORHOODS AND GENERALLY PROMOTE
23 ECONOMIC OPPORTUNITIES FOR MINORITIES IN
24 LOS ANGELES?

25 DR. LAFFER: YES, I CAN.

1 THANK YOU.

2 LET ME JUST START, IF I CAN, THAT FROM
3 MY PERSPECTIVE, THE MOST IMMORAL ACTS A SOCIETY CAN
4 EVER PERPETRATE IN IT'S SYSTEMRY IS TO PERPETRATE
5 POLICIES THAT HAVE THE EFFECT OF DRIVING AWAY THE
6 PRODUCTION BASE FROM WHICH EVERYTHING ULTIMATELY
7 FLOWS.

8 AND WHEN YOU LOOK AT -- WHEN YOU LOOK
9 AT CIVIL RIGHTS IN THE INNER CITIES, I DON'T
10 UNDERSTAND THE CONCEPT OF CIVIL RIGHTS IN A SOUP
11 KITCHEN. I DON'T UNDERSTAND THE CONCEPT OF EQUAL
12 RIGHTS IN AN UNEMPLOYMENT LINE.

13 YOU HAVE TO LITERALLY PUT FIRST THINGS
14 FIRST, AND IF I CAN GO ALONG WITH MR. GEORGE OVER
15 HERE, I MEAN, THE OPPORTUNITY TO GROW -- PEOPLE
16 DON'T WORK TO PAY TAXES. PEOPLE WORK TO GET WHAT
17 THEY CAN AFTER TAXES. THAT'S VERY PURPOSEFUL AND
18 VERY POSITIVE IN THE SENSE THAT IT MOTIVATES PEOPLE
19 TO WORK. IT'S THE AFTER-TAX RETURN ON SAVINGS THAT
20 IS THE KEY TO PEOPLE'S SAVINGS.

21 NOW, WHEN YOU LOOK AT THE SOCIETY AND
22 WHAT'S BEEN GOING ON, YOU CAN SEE THE DETERIORATION
23 IN CALIFORNIA RECENTLY. I MEAN, SINCE 1990.

24 AND JUNE OF '90 WE PASSED PROPOSITION
25 111, WHICH WAS A 9-CENT PER GALLON GAS TAX.

1 IT WAS FOLLOWED BY TAX INCREASES IN
2 1991. YOU GO BACK TO 1990, GEORGE BUSH RAISED
3 TAXES ALONG WITH CONGRESS.

4 YOU CAN SEE THAT THE PROSPERITY WAS
5 STOPPED DEAD IN ITS TRACKS, AND NOW THEY'RE
6 PROPOSING EVEN MORE TAX INCREASES.

7 I MEAN, I HAVE YET TO SEE A SOCIETY
8 THAT HAS EVER TAXED ITSELF INTO PROSPERITY. IT
9 JUST DOESN'T HAPPEN.

10 IF THE TAX WORKS, AND THEY PAY PEOPLE
11 NOT TO WORK AND NOT TO PRODUCE, DON'T BE SHOCKED IF
12 YOU'RE GOING TO GET LESS WORKERS AND LESS
13 PRODUCERS.

14 YOU HAVE GOT TO PROVIDE A SYSTEM OF
15 INCENTIVES HERE IN THIS COUNTRY, AND WHEN I DID MY
16 WORK ON THE INNER CITIES MANY YEARS AGO, I WROTE
17 THE FIRST DRAFT OF SOMETHING CALLED "ENTERPRISE
18 ZONES" MANY, MANY YEARS AGO, IN THE LATE 1960S.
19 YOU KNOW, YOU HAVE GOT TO PROVIDE A SYSTEM WHEREBY
20 PEOPLE CAN LIFT THEMSELVES, WHERE THEY CAN RAISE
21 THEMSELVES.

22 I HAVE LISTENED TO MR. WATKINS, AND I
23 WAS TERRIBLY IMPRESSED. IT'S A CHANCE TO JOIN THE
24 SYSTEM. WELL, LET IT BE A CHANCE TO JOIN THE
25 SYSTEM.

1 IF YOU TAKE A FAMILY OF FOUR TODAY IN
2 LOS ANGELES, IF THAT FAMILY OF FOUR GOES FROM ZERO
3 EARNINGS TO \$1300 A MONTH -- NOW, NO UNEMPLOYMENT
4 BENEFITS WHATSOEVER -- IF THEY GO FROM ZERO TO
5 \$1300 A MONTH, BECAUSE OF THE PAYROLL TAXES AND
6 BECAUSE OF THE INCOME TAXES, THAT FAMILY LOOSES SO
7 MUCH OF THEIR SOCIAL WELFARE BENEFITS AND HAVE SO
8 MUCH TAKEN AWAY FROM TAXES THAT THEY'RE LITERALLY
9 WORSE OFF EARNING \$1300 A MONTH THAN THEY ARE
10 EARNING NOTHING.

11 I MEAN, HOW MUCH WOULD YOU WORK FOR
12 NOTHING, IF EVERY TIME YOU WENT TO THE OFFICE
13 INSTEAD OF GETTING A CHECK YOU GOT A BILL? YOU
14 WOULDN'T WORK, EITHER. IT'S AN INCREDIBLE
15 DISINCENTIVE.

16 WHAT I WOULD LIKE TO START WITH FIRST
17 AND FOREMOST IS SOME SORT OF RATIONALIZATION OF THE
18 OVERALL ECONOMIC AND TAX SYSTEM. I MEAN, MY VIEW
19 IS WE TAX PROSPERITY, WE TAX SUCCESS.

20 NORMALLY, WE HAVE AN 11 PERCENT HIGHEST
21 MARGINAL TAX PAYER INCOME. WE HAVE A 9.4 PERCENT
22 HIGHEST MARGINAL TAX ON BUSINESS INCOME, UNLESS
23 YOU'RE A FINANCIAL FIRM, AND THEN IT'S 11.2
24 PERCENT.

25 I CAN GO ON AND ON ON THE SALES TAX,

1 THE GAS TAXES, ALL OF THESE.

2 YOU KNOW, WHAT I WOULD DO FIRST AND
3 FOREMOST TO START OFF TO TRY TO REFORM THE ENTIRE
4 TAX SYSTEM IS BY PUTTING TWO FLAT-RATE TAXES,
5 GETTING RID OF ALL THESE DISCRIMINATORY TAXES AND
6 HAVING INSTEAD TWO FLAT-RATE TAXES, ONE OF BUSINESS
7 VALUE AND ONE PERSONAL UNADJUSTED GROSS INCOME.

8 NUMBER TWO, I WOULD DO ENTERPRISE
9 ZONES, THOSE AREAS IN THE INNER CITY THAT ARE SO
10 DEVASTATED BY ECONOMIC HARDSHIPS THROUGH NO FAULT
11 OF THEIR OWN.

12 WHAT YOU DO IS MAKE THE TAX RATES IN
13 THOSE AREAS LESS THAN THEY ARE IN THE REST TO BRING
14 THE JOBS, BUSINESSES, AND EMPLOYMENT INTO THOSE
15 AREAS.

16 THE FIRST DRAFT THAT I WROTE ABOUT THIS
17 WAS IN 1968 OR '69. I HAD FOUR PARTS. I HAD NO
18 PAYROLL TAX, EITHER EMPLOYER OR EMPLOYEE, IN THE
19 ENTERPRISE ZONES.

20 ANY BUSINESS LOCATED IN THE ENTERPRISE
21 ZONES, THAT BUSINESS HAS A LOWER PROFITS TAX IN THE
22 ENTERPRISE ZONE.

23 YOU KNOW, YOU CAN GET RID THE TEENAGE
24 MINIMUM WAGE FOR SURE IN THE ENTERPRISE ZONES.
25 THESE KIDS DON'T GO ON TO GET THEIR B.A. AND THEIR

1 M.B.A.'S AT U.S.C. THE WAY THEY LEARN THEIR SKILLS
2 IS BY ON-THE-JOB TRAINING. WITH THAT MINIMUM WAGE
3 IN PLACE, THEY NEVER CAN BE SUCCESSFUL, BECAUSE
4 THEY ARE STARTING OFF WITH THAT MINIMUM WAGE FROM
5 THE BEGINNING.

6 IN ANY BUSINESS LOCATED IN THE
7 ENTERPRISE ZONE, ANY TIME THEY TRY TO DO A
8 REGULATION OR RESTRICTION, YOU HAVE TO MAKE SURE
9 THAT THEY ARE QUALIFIED BY ECONOMIC GROWTH, THAT IT
10 WOULDN'T HAVE THE EFFECT OF JUST STOPPING GROWTH;
11 BUT I WOULD MAKE SURE THAT ENTERPRISE ZONES HAVE A
12 FLAT TAX.

13 AND THEN THE LAST ONE, WHICH I THINK IS
14 EQUALLY IMPORTANT TODAY, IS ANY PERSON WHO IS
15 GETTING A JOB WHO IS ON WELFARE, DON'T TAKE AWAY
16 THAT PERSON'S WELFARE THE MOMENT THEY GET THE JOB.

17 THAT'S AN ENORMOUS DISINCENTIVE FOR
18 THAT PERSON. WHEN YOU'RE SURE THE GUY'S GOT THE
19 JOB, REDUCE THE WELFARE BY 20 PERCENT, SECOND YEAR
20 REDUCE THEM BY 40 PERCENT, THIRD YEAR BY 60
21 PERCENT, FOURTH YEAR BY 80 PERCENT, AND THE FIFTH
22 YEAR YOU TAKE THE GUY OFF WELFARE; BUT YOU DON'T
23 MAKE IT SO THERE'S NO INCENTIVE FOR THIS PERSON TO
24 GET THE JOB.

25 YOU HAVE GOT TO REINTRODUCE GROWTH BACK

1 INTO THE SYSTEM, BECAUSE, YOU KNOW, THESE PEOPLE
2 KNOW THAT MINORITIES ARE HIRED LAST AND FIRED
3 FIRST; AND IF YOU'RE EVER GOING TO GET RID OF THESE
4 DISPARITIES AND THESE DIFFERENCES, YOU HAVE GOT TO
5 GET THAT ECONOMIC GROWTH. YOU HAVE GOT TO PUT
6 FIRST THINGS FIRST.

7 I MEAN, YOU HAVE AN EMPLOYER STANDING
8 THERE WITH ONE JOB OPENING AND 15 APPLICANTS. I
9 CAN GUARANTEE YOU THAT THAT EMPLOYER IS GOING TO
10 DISCRIMINATE. BUT IF YOU HAVE AN EMPLOYER WITH 15
11 JOB OPENINGS AND ONE APPLICANT TO HIRE, YOU HIRE
12 THE GUY AT FAST AS YOU CAN.

13 THERE IS NOTHING LIKE ECONOMIC GROWTH
14 TO REDUCE DISCRIMINATION, AND I BEG YOU: LOOK AT
15 THE POST PROPOSITION 13, LATE 1970S AND EARLY '80S,
16 HERE IN CALIFORNIA.

17 LOOK AT IT OBJECTIVELY. LOOK AT WHAT
18 HAPPENED WHEN PROP 13 PASSED, AND ALL THE OTHERS,
19 AT OUR UNEMPLOYMENT RATE. WE WENT FROM AN
20 UNEMPLOYMENT RATE ONE-AND-A-HALF PERCENT ABOVE THE
21 REST TO NATION TO AN UNEMPLOYMENT RATE BELOW THE
22 REST OF THE NATION.

23 LOOK AT WHAT HAPPENED WITH PETE
24 WILSON'S HUGE TAX INCREASE AND THE GAS TAX. YOU
25 CAN SEE OUR UNEMPLOYMENT RATE SKYROCKETING, AND NOW

1 WE'RE ABOUT THE HIGHEST -- OR VERY CLOSE TO THE
2 HIGHEST -- ON THE UNEMPLOYMENT RATE IN THE STATE
3 AND IN THE NATION.

4 LOOK AT WHAT HAPPENED DURING THE 1980S
5 AT BLACK EMPLOYMENT; BLACK WAGES; TEENAGE
6 UNEMPLOYMENT, BLACK, WHITE. TAKE A LOOK AT THOSE
7 NUMBERS, AND LOOK AT THEM OBJECTIVELY, AND TELL ME
8 YOU CAN COME UP WITH ANY CONCLUSION ON THIS; AND
9 THERE IS NO SUBSTITUTE FOR ECONOMIC GROWTH.

10 YOU HAVE GOT TO SIT DOWN AND JUST DO IT
11 CORRECTLY THE FIRST TIME; OTHERWISE, YOU ARE JUST
12 GOING TO BE DESTROYING A VERITABLE NATURAL
13 RESOURCE.

14 YOU CAN'T BRING BACK YOUTH TO A PERSON
15 WHO HAS BEEN UNEMPLOYED FOR 10 YEARS. AFTER BEING
16 UNEMPLOYED FOR A NUMBER OF YEARS, THEY BECOME
17 UNEMPLOYABLE. THEY NEVER GET THE SKILLS, AND SO I
18 SAY WE HAVE GOT TO START NOW.

19 DR. ZALOKAR: MR. CHAIRMAN, I HAVE NO
20 FURTHER QUESTIONS AT THIS TIME.

21 THE CHAIR: DR. LAFFER, CAN YOU TELL ME
22 WHERE THERE IS AN ENTERPRISE ZONE WORKING
23 ANYWHERE?

24 DR. LAFFER: I CAN TELL YOU MANY
25 ENTERPRISE ZONES THAT HAVE WORKED HISTORICALLY AS

1 FREE-TRADE ZONES, IS WHAT THEY WERE AND THAT'S
2 WHERE WE DEVELOPED THEM FROM.

3 IT IS WE HAD FREE-TRADE ZONES WHERE YOU
4 GOT TRADE PRODUCTS THAT WERE LOW IN TAXES, AND
5 THOSE AREAS PROSPERED ENORMOUSLY.

6 A FREE-TRADE ZONE NOW WORKS VERY WELL.
7 YOU HAVE SOME OF THE TRADE ZONES ALONG THE
8 MEXICAN-U.S. BORDER WITH LOW TAXES, AND THAT WORKS
9 VERY WELL IN BRINGING JOBS AND BUSINESSES.

10 AND, BY THE WAY, JUST TAKE A LOOK AT
11 NEVADA TODAY VERSUS CALIFORNIA, AND YOU CAN SEE
12 WHAT A LOW-TAX STATE WILL DO RELATIVE TO A HIGH-TAX
13 STATE. THEY ARE MOVING VERY QUICKLY.

14 THE CHAIR: WHAT IS THE PROBLEM OF
15 GETTING THEM OFF AND RUNNING, THEN?

16 DR. LAFFER: WELL, WE HAVE VARIOUS
17 PROBLEMS. AS YOU KNOW, I WORKED WITH THE
18 PRESIDENT, RONALD REAGAN, AND WE PROPOSED
19 ENTERPRISE ZONES, AND WE HAD VERY BIG PROBLEMS WITH
20 THE HOUSE WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE. IT'S JUST VERY
21 DIFFICULT TO GET THEM THROUGH CONGRESS. WE JUST
22 COULDN'T GET THEM THROUGH THE WAYS AND MEANS
23 COMMITTEE.

24 THE CHAIR: IF MY MEMORY SERVES ME
25 CORRECTLY, STATES WENT ABOUT ESTABLISHING

1 ENTERPRISE ZONES IN KENTUCKY AND A NUMBER OF OTHER
2 STATES, BUT YOU ARE SAYING THE ABSENCE OF THE
3 FEDERAL LEGISLATION MEANS THAT EVEN THOUGH THE
4 STATES CREATED ENTERPRISE ZONES, UNTIL THE
5 APPROPRIATE LEGISLATION COMES ALONG, NOTHING
6 HAPPENS?

7 DR. LAFFER: NO, NOT NOTHING, BUT IT
8 HAS A MUCH SMALLER EFFECT.

9 THE BIG EFFECT ON THESE AREAS, OF
10 COURSE, IN THESE AREAS IS THE FEDERAL ECONOMY. THE
11 FEDERAL GOVERNMENT, THE PAYROLL TAXES REGULATIONS,
12 THE MINIMUM WAGE. THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT IS REALLY
13 POWERFUL IN THIS INSTANCE, ALTHOUGH THE STATE IS
14 NOT SMALL, EITHER.

15 I DON'T MEAN TO PUT IT THAT WAY, BUT
16 YOU CAN SEE THE STATE EFFECTS BY JUST LOOKING AT
17 TAX RATES BY DIFFERENT STATES AND WHICH STATES ARE
18 GROWING AND WHICH STATES ARE SHRINKING, WHICH
19 STATES' UNEMPLOYMENT RATES ARE RISING, WHICH ONES'
20 ARE FALLING.

21 I MEAN, YOU CAN JUST PLOT THINGS
22 LIKE --

23 IT'S LIKE PUTTING A GLOVE ON A HAND.
24 WATCH WHAT HAPPENS IN STATE ECONOMICS AND WHAT THEY
25 DO WITH THEIR STATE POLICIES. YOU JUST SEE

1 BUSINESSSES MOVING RIGHT ACROSS THE BORDERS.

2 THE CHAIR: CAN YOU TELL US ABOUT
3 ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT BANKS?

4 DR. LAFFER: I DON'T KNOW SPECIFICALLY
5 ABOUT ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT BANKS, HOW THEY WORK OR
6 NOT.

7 I MEAN, WHAT --

8 TO ME, FROM A MACRO TOP-DOWN APPROACH,
9 THE REAL KEY TO ECONOMIC GROWTH IN AN AREA IS TO
10 REMOVE THE DISINCENTIVES FROM PROGRESS.

11 ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT BANKS MAY WELL
12 HELP. IT'S JUST NOT MY AREA OF EXPERTISE.

13 THE CHAIR: LET'S TALK ABOUT CAPITAL
14 FORMATION FOR A MOMENT IN THE WHAT I CALL "THIRD
15 WORLD NEIGHBORHOODS."

16 DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEAS AND THOUGHTS
17 THERE?

18 MY PROBLEM WITH ENTERPRISE ZONES IS I
19 HAVE A SNEAKING SUSPICION THAT UNTIL SOME SEED
20 MONEY COMES OUT OF THE DEPRESSED NEIGHBORHOODS AS
21 AN INCENTIVE TO BRING EXTERNAL MONEY IN, THEN WHAT
22 WE ARE TALKING ABOUT IS A PIPE DREAM WITH RESPECT
23 TO PUTTING THE ENTERPRISE ZONES IN WHAT I CALL
24 "THIRD WORLD NEIGHBORHOODS."

25 NOW, THERE IS SOME CAPITAL THERE. YOU

1 CAN FORM SOME CAPITAL THERE. I -- I FIND IT RATHER
2 DIFFICULT TO GET PEOPLE TO TALK ABOUT CAPITAL
3 FORMATION IN DEPRESSED NEIGHBORHOODS.

4 NOW, LET ME GIVE YOU A QUICK EXAMPLE.

5 YOU SAID YOU WERE IMPRESSED BY WHAT THE
6 PREVIOUS MINISTER HAD TO SAY. THERE ARE -- THERE'S
7 VERY FIRM, RELIABLE DATA NOW --

8 AND I WILL TAKE ONE CHURCH
9 CONGREGATION. IT'S CALLED THE NATIONAL BAPTIST
10 CONGRESS.

11 THEY SAY THEY HAVE SOMEWHERE BETWEEN
12 7,000,000 AND 9,000,000 MEMBERS. THEY FURTHER SAY
13 THAT ON ANY GIVEN SUNDAY, 52 SUNDAYS OF THE YEAR,
14 THEY EASILY TAKE UP 12,000 -- I MEAN \$12,600,000 52
15 SUNDAYS OF THE YEAR.

16 LET ME SAY THAT AGAIN.

17 \$12,600,000 52 SUNDAYS OF THE YEAR.
18 THAT MONEY LIES AROUND IN CHECKING ACCOUNTS AND
19 MAYBE C.D.'S, BUT WITH NO DIRECTION WHATSOEVER.

20 AND I JUST TALKED ABOUT ONE
21 DENOMINATION.

22 THERE'S AN ESTIMATED 18,000,000 BLACK
23 AMERICANS -- AND I WANT TO TALK ABOUT BLACK
24 AMERICANS FOR THE MOMENT -- WHO GO TO CHURCH
25 REGULARLY THROUGHOUT THE YEAR, 52 SUNDAYS OF THE

1 YEAR.

2 WE JUST TALKED ABOUT THE BAPTISTS, AND
3 NOT THE METHODISTS AND CHURCH OF LATTER DAY SAINTS
4 AND OTHERS. WE'RE TALKING ABOUT A WHOLE LOT OF
5 MONEY.

6 YET, THE BANKING COMMUNITY, THE
7 INVESTMENT COMMUNITY, AND OTHERS HAVE YET TO SAY TO
8 THAT AMOUNT OF CAPITAL, "HERE'S HOW YOU FORM
9 CAPITAL FORMATION. YOU KNOW, YOU PUT YOUR MONEY
10 TOGETHER, AND, IF NECESSARY, HERE IS HOW YOU GO TO
11 THE CONGRESS, TO THE LEGISLATURES OF THE SEVERAL
12 STATES, AND GET SPECIAL KIND OF DISPENSATION TO PUT
13 A PROTECTIVE HOLD ON THAT MONEY SO YOU CAN GO AHEAD
14 AND INVEST IT."

15 SO TALK TO ME ABOUT THAT.

16 DR. LAFFER: SURE.

17 I WOULD LOVE TALKING ABOUT THIS. THIS
18 IS JUST A PERFECT EXAMPLE OF WHAT I AM TALKING
19 ABOUT.

20 AS YOU KNOW, CHURCHES ARE TAX-EXEMPT.

21 THE CHAIR: RIGHT.

22 DR. LAFFER: SO, THEREFORE, NEEDLESS TO
23 SAY, THEY ARE ABLE TO ATTRACT CAPITAL LIKE MAD.

24 OF COURSE, THE MOMENT THE CHURCHES TRY
25 TO PUT IT INTO PRIVATE PROFIT ENTERPRISE, THEY

1 IMMEDIATELY LOOSE THEIR TAX-EXEMPT STATUS.

2 LOOK AT BOB SCHULLER. HE HAD ALL THESE
3 PROBLEMS.

4 AND SO, THEREFORE, YOU'VE GOT THIS
5 LITTLE ENCLAVE OF AN ENTERPRISE ZONE CALLED THE
6 CHURCH.

7 ALL I WANT TO DO IS MAKE THE CHURCH THE
8 ENTIRE ENTERPRISE ZONE, NOT JUST THE CHURCH, SO
9 PLEASE --

10 YOU KNOW, YOU HAVE MADE MY POINT
11 EXACTLY.

12 WHAT I BEG YOU DO TO IS MAKE THE TAX
13 STATUS OF THE ENTIRE INNER CITY THE ENTERPRISE
14 ZONE, THE SAME AS THE TAX STATUS OF THOSE
15 CHURCHES. LET EVERYONE CALCULATE, BRING UP THE
16 CAPITAL.

17 LET ME GIVE YOU AN EXAMPLE.

18 YOU HAVE TWO COMPANIES, "A" AND "B."
19 NOW, LET ME USE CALIFORNIA AS THE EXAMPLE.

20 THESE TWO COMPANIES PRODUCE, ROUGHLY
21 SPEAKING, THE SAME PRODUCTS. NOW, BECAUSE THEY
22 PRODUCE, ROUGHLY SPEAKING, THE SAME PRODUCTS, THEY
23 HAVE TO SELL THOSE PRODUCTS AT APPROXIMATELY THE
24 SAME PRICE. THEY HAVE TO PAY THE SAME COSTS TO
25 PRODUCE THEM. THEY HAVE TO PAY THE SAME RAW

1 MATERIALS AND SUPPLY COSTS. THEY EVEN HAVE TO PAY
2 THE SAME AFTER-TAX WAGES TO THEIR EMPLOYEES.

3 NOW, LET'S IMAGINE "A" IS IN CALIFORNIA
4 AND "B" IS 42 MILES AWAY LOCATED IN ARIZONA, AND
5 THEY'RE SEPARATED BY A VERY SKINNY STATE LINE.

6 NOW, LET'S IMAGINE PETE WILSON DOES
7 WHAT HE DID. WE HAVE THE LARGEST SINGLE STATE TAX
8 INCREASE OF ANY STATE EVER IN THE HISTORY OF THE
9 UNITED STATES OF AMERICA; AND GOVERNOR SIMON, THE
10 GOVERNOR OF ARIZONA, CUTS TAXES IN ARIZONA.

11 THE QUESTION I ASK YOU IS, YOU KNOW:
12 WHAT WOULD YOU DO IF YOU WERE BUSINESS "A"? YOU
13 WOULD MOVE TO ARIZONA. YOU CAN'T PASS THOSE TAXES
14 FORWARD AS HIGHER PRICES. YOU CAN'T PASS THEM
15 BACKWARDS WITH LOWER WAGES. YOU HAVE GOT TO
16 SWALLOW THAT TAX.

17 NOW, IS IT ANY WONDER WE HAVE LOST
18 860,000 JOBS IN THE LAST THREE YEARS AND ARIZONA IS
19 GROWING? AND NEVADA IS GROWING.

20 THE CHAIR: AND COLORADO.

21 DR. LAFFER: HUH?

22 THE CHAIR: AND COLORADO.

23 DR. LAFFER: AND COLORADO.

24 EVERYONE IS GROWING NEXT TO CALIFORNIA,
25 BECAUSE WE ARE LIKE A HUGE SOLAR SYSTEM JUST

1 THROWING OFF PLANETS TO EVERYONE ELSE.

2 I MEAN, WE ARE SO HUGE RELATIVE TO
3 EVERYONE ELSE, WE ARE MAKING THEM, THEIR DAY,
4 EASY.

5 NOW, IF YOU WANT STOCK IN ONE OF THOSE
6 TWO COMPANIES, WHICH ONE WOULD YOU PREFER TO OWN?
7 OBVIOUSLY, THE ARIZONA COMPANY.

8 YOU KNOW, THERE'S NO FACTOR MORE FIXED
9 THAN PLANTS AND EQUIPMENT AND HOUSES.

10 HAVE YOU SEEN WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO
11 CALIFORNIA REAL ESTATE VALUES? HAVE YOU WATCHED?
12 WOULD YOU WANT TO START A CONSTRUCTION COMPANY IN
13 THIS STATE WHEN WE HAVE LOST 860,000 JOBS AND
14 PROPERTY VALUES HAVE PLUMMETED? OF COURSE NOT.

15 YOU KNOW, WHAT WE HAVE DONE IS WE HAVE
16 PROVEN WE CAN GHETTOIZE THE ENTIRE STATE OF
17 CALIFORNIA. YOU KNOW, WHAT WE HAVE DONE IS WHAT I
18 USED TO --

19 YOU KNOW, I AM FROM CLEVELAND, OHIO
20 ORIGINALLY. I DON'T USUALLY ADMIT THAT, BUT A LOT
21 OF YOU ARE NOT FROM CALIFORNIA.

22 BUT ANYWAY, WE USED TO CALL IT "THE
23 WEST VIRGINIAIZATION OF THE PLACE."

24 BUT YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN. IT'S A
25 TOP-DOWN APPROACH. I DON'T CARE HOW SMART YOU ARE

1 AND HOW MUCH YOU CARE. YOU ARE NOT GOING TO BE
2 ABLE TO RECTIFY ALL OF THE INJUSTICES OF THIS
3 PLANET. ALL YOU CAN DO IS CREATE AN ENVIRONMENT
4 THAT GIVES PEOPLE A CHANCE, LIKE MR. WATKINS SAYS,
5 TO "JOIN THE SYSTEM."

6 WE HAVE BEEN WAY TOO LONG IN WAITING
7 FOR THIS ONE.

8 MR. REDENBAUGH: DR. LAFFER, EXCUSE ME.

9 DR. LAFFER: SURE.

10 MR. REDENBAUGH: COULD WE TALK A LITTLE
11 MORE, IN THE DIRECTION YOU'RE GOING, A LITTLE MORE
12 ABOUT PEOPLE?

13 BECAUSE I WANTED TO SAY, LIKE
14 COMMISSIONER GEORGE, I TOO HAD A POLITICAL
15 CONVERSION, BUT I GAVE UP BEING A CONSERVATIVE,
16 DIDN'T BECOME A LIBERAL, BUT NOT BECAUSE THE
17 PRINCIPLES WERE WRONG, BUT BECAUSE THERE WAS REALLY
18 NO ONE WILLING TO BRING THEM TO APPLICATION.

19 AND I CAME TO THE CONCLUSION TWO YEARS
20 AGO WHEN I WAS PART OF A PROGRAM CALLED THE PROGRAM
21 FOR PROSPERITY AND GOT NOWHERE WITH IT THAT NO ONE
22 IN THIS COUNTRY REALLY CARES ABOUT BRINGING
23 PROSPERITY TO THE INNER CITIES, NOT THAT THEY DON'T
24 KNOW HOW TO DO IT, BUT THEY DON'T CARE ABOUT IT AND
25 DON'T CARE ABOUT THE PEOPLE WHO LIVE IN THE CITIES.

1 WOULD YOU TALK A LITTLE BIT MORE ABOUT
2 THE PEOPLE AND THE CONSEQUENCES OF THE PEOPLE IN
3 L.A. FACING THE HIGHEST COMMERCIAL TAX RATE IN THE
4 COUNTRY?

5 DR. LAFFER: NOW, IF YOU OBEY THE LAWS
6 AS I DESCRIBED TO YOU --

7 MR. REDENBAUGH: AND THE MORALITY OF
8 PUTTING PEOPLE IN JAIL FOR TRYING TO MAKE A
9 LIVING?

10 DR. LAFFER: YOU'RE HITTING ALL MY
11 BUTTONS, COMMISSIONER, SO ...

12 MR. REDENBAUGH: I AGREE WITH YOU ABOUT
13 THE TWO STOCKS IN L.A., CALIFORNIA AND ARIZONA, BUT
14 IF YOU CAN TALK TO US ABOUT IN HUMAN DIMENSIONS.

15 DR. LAFFER: YEAH.

16 IN MY PIECE ON PROPOSITION 13 BACK IN
17 1977, THE SECOND MOST IMMOBILE INNER CITY DWELLERS,
18 OTHER THAN YOUNG PEOPLE, CAN WORK IN CHICAGO, THEY
19 CAN WORK IN LOS ANGELES, THEY CAN WORK IN NEW
20 YORK.

21 PEOPLE IN THE INNER CITIES, THE POOR
22 AND DISENFRANCHISED, THEY CAN'T MOVE. IF JOBS
23 DON'T COME HERE, THEY DON'T WORK.

24 AND THE TRAGEDY HERE, COMMISSIONER, IS
25 THAT IF THEY DON'T GET A JOB FOR A WHILE, THEY HAVE

1 FAMILIES, THEY HAVE CHILDREN, THEY CARE ABOUT THOSE
2 KIDS AS MUCH AS I DO. I HAVE SIX CHILDREN AND TWO
3 GRANDCHILDREN.

4 AND, YOU KNOW, THEY CARE AS MUCH AS
5 ANYONE. I WILL DISPUTE WITH YOU, IF I MAY, THE
6 DISREGARD THAT THE PUBLIC POLICY OFFICIALS HAVE FOR
7 THE INNER CITIES. THEY DON'T HAVE A DISREGARD FOR
8 THE INNER CITIES. THEY REALLY DON'T. THEY JUST
9 DON'T HAVE ANY INCENTIVE TO DO THE JOB PROPERLY,
10 AND THAT'S THE PROBLEM.

11 THE PROBLEM IS NOT THAT THEY'RE
12 UNCARING, CALLOUS, HORRIBLE PEOPLE. THE BEST
13 PEOPLE IN THE WORLD WITH BAD INCENTIVES CAN LOOK
14 HORRIBLE. THE WORST PEOPLE IN THE WORLD WITH GOOD
15 INCENTIVES CAN DO A GREAT JOB.

16 IT'S THE INCENTIVE STRUCTURE THAT
17 REALLY PROVIDES US WITH THE OPPORTUNITIES,
18 COMMISSIONER, TO BECOME GOOD OR BAD IN THE OVERALL
19 SYSTEM.

20 I MEAN, YOU KNOW, OBVIOUSLY, AS AN
21 ACADEMIC, I THINK THAT TEACHERS WHO DON'T TEACH
22 WELL SHOULD NOT BE PAID WELL AND THAT TEACHERS WHO
23 TEACH WELL SHOULD BE PAID WELL. I WOULD MUCH
24 RATHER MY CHILDREN BE IN A LARGE CLASS WITH A GOOD
25 TEACHER THAN IN A SMALL CLASS WITH A ROTTEN

1 TEACHER.

2 YOU KNOW, THE KEY HERE IS EXCELLENCE
3 AND BEING REWARDED FOR IT. WHAT WE HEAR SO MUCH
4 ABOUT IN POLITICS IS --

5 I'VE GOT A SOLUTION TO THAT, AND THAT
6 IS I THINK YOU SHOULD CUT CONGRESSIONAL LEGISLATIVE
7 PAY TO ZERO, AND I THINK YOU SHOULD PUT THEM ALL ON
8 COMMISSION.

9 I MEAN, JUST IMAGINE IF YOU PAID PEOPLE
10 AND TOLD THEM, "YOU GET DOUBLE YOUR SALARY IF YOU
11 DO A GREAT JOB. YOU GET NO SALARY IF THE
12 UNEMPLOYMENT RATE RISES." I TELL YOU, THEY WOULD
13 BEHAVE VERY, VERY DIFFERENTLY.

14 I MEAN, YOU KNOW, THIS IS THE KEY AS TO
15 HOW TO PROVIDE AN INCENTIVE STRUCTURE,
16 COMMISSIONER, THAT REALLY ALLOWS PEOPLE TO EXCEL IN
17 THIS ENVIRONMENT.

18 AND THAT'S WHY I WANTED ENTERPRISE
19 ZONES. I WANT PLACES WHERE PEOPLE DON'T GET
20 PERSECUTED FOR DOING WELL, THEY DON'T GET PAID LESS
21 FOR DOING A GOOD JOB AND WORKING, THEY DON'T HAVE
22 THEIR KIDS RUINED.

23 THEY'RE JUST LIKE YOU AND ME. THEY ARE
24 EXACTLY THE SAME, AND THEY NEED A CHANCE TO BE ABLE
25 TO SUCCEED AND BE ABLE TO KEEP PART OF IT, TOO.

1 AND THAT'S WHY ALL OF MY LIFE, I HAVE
2 FOUGHT HIGH TAXES. AS YOU KNOW, MY WORK WITH
3 THE -- IF YOU DON'T MIND MY CALLING HIM A "REAL"
4 PRESIDENT -- MY WORK WITH REAGAN IS THAT THERE WERE
5 TWO AREAS WHERE WE HAD ENORMOUSLY HIGH
6 DISCRIMINATORY TAX RATES.

7 ONE WAS ON PERSONAL INCOME TAX RATES;
8 AND SO, THEREFORE, WE WENT TO THE 1012 BILL.

9 THE OTHER WAS THE INNER CITIES. WE
10 TRIED TO HAVE ENTERPRISE ZONES. WE GOT THE ONE,
11 BUT WE NEVER GOT THE HIGH TAX RATES IN THE INNER
12 CITIES. THE ENTERPRISE ZONE LEGISLATION, WE COULD
13 NEVER GET IT, WE COULD NEVER ACHIEVE IT.

14 AND THAT'S WHERE I THINK WE'RE JUST
15 TRAGICALLY HURTING THE MOST VULNERABLE IN OUR
16 SOCIETY, AND IT IS A VERY HUMAN ISSUE. ECONOMICS
17 IS NOT JUST NUMBERS; AND IF ANYONE HERE THINKS
18 UNEMPLOYMENT IS JUST A NUMBER ON A SHEET, IT'S NOT.
19 YOU LOSE YOUR SELF PRIDE. YOU LOSE YOUR DIGNITY.
20 YOUR FAMILY, HOW DO YOU COME HOME TO YOUR KIDS AND
21 SAY, "KIDS, I AM UNEMPLOYED"?

22 I MEAN, IT'S TOUGH. IT'S MUCH MORE
23 THAN JUST A --

24 VOICE: SELF ESTEEM.

25 I WOULD EXPOUND ON THAT, IF I MAY.

1 THE CHAIR: YOU MIGHT GET A CHANCE TO,
2 BUT BE QUIET RIGHT NOW, WOULD YOU PLEASE.

3 GO AHEAD, RUSS.

4 MR. REDENBAUGH: YEAH.

5 DR. LAFFER, MONETARY POLICY.

6 DR. LAFFER: YEAH.

7 MONETARY POLICY, ALSO.

8 MR. REDENBAUGH: AND TRADE POLICY.

9 DR. LAFFER: YEAH.

10 MONETARY POLICY IS --

11 AGAIN, WHAT YOU WANT TO DO IS BE ABLE
12 TO TRUST THE GUYS IN THE U.S. GOVERNMENT. YOU WANT
13 TO KNOW WHAT THE VALUE OF THE DOLLAR IS GOING TO BE
14 WORTH FIVE YEARS FROM NOW, 10 YEARS FROM NOW.

15 LET ME JUST ANSWER THE QUESTION THIS
16 WAY: IF YOU ALL KNEW WITH TOTAL CERTAINTY THAT A
17 DOLLAR BILL 30 YEARS FROM NOW WOULD BE WORTH
18 EXACTLY WHAT IT IS TODAY, IF THERE WOULD BE NO
19 INFLATION GUARANTEED FOR THE NEXT 30 YEARS, WHAT DO
20 YOU THINK LONG-TERM INTEREST RATES WOULD LOOK
21 LIKE?

22 TWO PERCENT, ONE PERCENT?

23 WHAT DO YOU THINK WOULD HAPPEN TO THE
24 ECONOMY? ALSO UNEMPLOYMENT AND ASSET VALUES IN
25 THIS COUNTRY? JOBS, POVERTY?

1 THAT WOULD BE AN ENORMOUS CORRECTIVE
2 MEASURE.

3 THAT'S WHY I THINK THAT IT'S KEY THAT
4 WE MAINTAIN THE VALUE OF THE DOLLAR AS OUR MONETARY
5 POLICY, PERIOD.

6 ON TRADE POLICY, I JUST CAN'T
7 UNDERSTAND WASHINGTON. I NEVER HAVE. I MEAN --
8 AND THEY'RE ALL THAT WAY. TO ME, WHEN I FIND A
9 STORE THAT SELLS ME HIGH QUALITY PRODUCTS AT LOW
10 COST, MY FIRST THOUGHT IS NOT, "HOW CAN I BOYCOTT
11 THAT STORE?"

12 I MEAN, MY CONGRESS --

13 I MEAN, I ALMOST GET THE SENSE THAT IF
14 JAPAN AGREED TO GIVE AWAY ALL OF THEIR CARS FREE OF
15 CHARGE, THEY SAY, "WE LOVE AMERICA SO MUCH THAT
16 WE'RE GOING TO GIVE AWAY ALL OUR CARS FREE OF
17 CHARGE BECAUSE YOU'RE SUCH A NICE NATION," MY
18 CONGRESS WOULD WANT TO NUKE THEM FOR DOING THAT.

19 TO BE A FRIEND OF AMERICA IN THIS DAY
20 AND AGE, YOU GOT TO SELL TO US AT RETAIL OR HIGHER;
21 AND, YOU KNOW, THAT'S CALLED "ANTI-DUMPING
22 LEGISLATION." IF THEY GIVE AMERICANS A BARGAIN,
23 IT'S AGAINST THE LAW.

24 CAN YOU IMAGINE HAVING IT ILLEGAL TO
25 SELL SOMETHING AT A LOW COST?

1 AND THEN WE USE THE ARGUMENT,
2 COMMISSIONERS, THAT SOMEHOW THE JAPANESE ARE
3 PROTECTIONISTS AND, THEREFORE, WE HAVE TO MATCH
4 THEM.

5 COME ON. IT MAKES NO SENSE TO ME.

6 I MEAN, LET ME GIVE YOU AN EXAMPLE.

7 LET US IMAGINE THAT THE U.S. DEVELOPED
8 A CURE FOR HEART ATTACKS, AND JAPAN IS DEVELOPING A
9 CURE FOR CANCER. AND LET'S IMAGINE JAPAN, TRUE TO
10 FORM, PROHIBITS US FROM MARKETING OUR CURE FOR
11 HEART ATTACKS IN JAPAN.

12 SHOULD WE GET EVEN AND NOT ALLOW THEM
13 TO MARKET THEIR CURE FOR CANCER IN THE UNITED
14 STATES? ABSOLUTELY NOT.

15 FREE TRADE IS THE ONLY ANSWER, NO
16 MATTER WHAT FOREIGNERS DO. I HOPE THAT THEY GO
17 FREE TRADE, TOO. THAT'S BETTER FOR EVERYBODY.

18 BUT YOU NEVER MAKE US BETTER OFF MY
19 MATCHING FOREIGN MISTAKES. I THINK IF WE HAD A
20 STABLE MONETARY POLICY, FREE TRADE, AND LOW
21 FLAT-RATE TAX, AND GET RID OF ALL OF THESE NONSENSE
22 TAXES AND PUT IN THE ENTERPRISE ZONES, YOU WOULD
23 FIND THAT YOU WOULD HAVE AN ERA OF UNPRECEDENTED
24 ABSORPTION OF THE DISADVANTAGED IN THIS SOCIETY.

25 AND, YOU KNOW, ALL THESE OTHER

1 ISSUES --

2 AND I DO AGREE WITH THEM.

3 I MEAN, THE DEVELOPMENT BANKS MAY WELL
4 BE A GOOD IDEA AND THEY MAY BE WELL BE RUN
5 CORRECTLY, AND I DON'T HAVE ANY TRUCK WITH WHAT YOU
6 SAID AT ALL, BUT THE KEY TO THIS PLAN IS TO SET THE
7 ENVIRONMENT THAT ALLOWS AN ECONOMIC PROGRAM TO
8 OCCUR THAT DOES NOT DISCRIMINATE AGAINST SUCCESS,
9 THAT ALLOWS SOMEONE TO EARN SOMETHING.

10 YOU KNOW, WHO BENEFITS FROM THE COMPLEX
11 TAX CODES IN THIS COUNTRY? AND IT'S NOT SOME GUY
12 WITH AN 8TH GRADE EDUCATION IN THE SOUTH SIDE OF
13 CHICAGO.

14 YOU KNOW, IT'S A LAWYER WHO IS ABLE TO
15 MANIPULATE THE CODES TO MAKE MONEY, NOT BY
16 PRODUCING A PRODUCT BUT BY FINDING A TAX SHELTER.

17 AND THAT'S NOT THE WAY WE WANT IT IN
18 AMERICA.

19 YOU KNOW WHO HAS BENEFITTED THE MOST BY
20 NOT ALLOWING THE POOR TO BECOME RICH? IT'S THE
21 RICH WHO ARE ALREADY RICH WHO HAVE ALL THEIR TAX
22 SHELTERS AND WHO HAVE THEIR COUNTRY CLUBS FILLED.
23 THEY DON'T WANT ANY RIFFRAFF COMING INTO THEM, AND
24 THEY HAVE TAX SHELTERS TO GUARANTEE THAT NOBODY
25 WILL EVER BECOME RICH TO CHALLENGE THEIR POSITION.

1 THAT'S WHY WE IN OUR TURN IN
2 WASHINGTON, WE CUT MARGINAL TAX RATES TO ALLOW THE
3 POOR TO BECOME RICH.

4 YOU KNOW, THE ONE THING THAT HAS ALWAYS
5 AMAZED ME IS THESE POLITICIANS EVERYWHERE WHO
6 PROFESS TO LOVE THE POOR. THEY PROFESS TO LOVE THE
7 POOR SO MUCH THAT THEY WOULD ENACT POLICIES THAT
8 WILL MAKE ALL OF US POOR.

9 THE DREAM IN AMERICA TODAY IS NOT TO
10 MAKE THE RICH POOR. THE DREAM IN AMERICA IS TO
11 MAKE THE POOR RICH. WE SHOULD NEVER BE ANTI-RICH.
12 WE SHOULD BE ANTI-POVERTY. WE SHOULD HATE POVERTY
13 SO MUCH THAT WE WANT TO MAKE ALL THE POOR PEOPLE IN
14 THE COUNTRY RICH.

15 THE ISSUE IS NOT THAT THE RICH ARE THE
16 PROBLEM. THE PROBLEM IS POVERTY, AND LET'S MAKE
17 THE POOR RICH.

18 DON'T MAKE -- DON'T MAKE BEVERLY HILLS
19 LOOK LIKE WATTS. MAKE WATTS LOOK LIKE BEVERLY
20 HILLS. RAISE THE BOTTOM, DON'T LOWER THE TOP.

21 THAT'S THE ANSWER, AND THAT'S WHERE I
22 THINK YOU'RE DOING SUCH A GOOD JOB HERE IN THIS
23 COMMISSION, FRANKLY, IS YOU'RE BRINGING THESE
24 ISSUES TO THE FORE.

25 MR. REDENBAUGH: NO FURTHER QUESTIONS

1 FOR ME.

2 SOME OF MY COLLEAGUES?

3 THE CHAIR: ANY OTHER MEMBERS OF THE
4 PANEL?

5 MR. REYNOSO: I WOULD JUST LIKE TO HEAR
6 YOUR OBSERVATIONS AS TO WHY, IN YOUR VIEW, IT'S
7 BEEN SO DIFFICULT IN THESE SEVERAL DECADES I KNOW
8 THAT MANY OF US HAVE BEEN INVOLVED IN THE ISSUE OF
9 HAVING A WELFARE SYSTEM THAT DOES HAVE INCENTIVES
10 FOR FOLK TO WORK; AND I NOTE THAT LEGAL-SERVICES
11 PROGRAMS 25 YEARS AGO WHEN I WAS INVOLVED WITH THEM
12 FILED LAWSUITS THAT SHOWED THAT THERE WAS A
13 DISINCENTIVE TO WORK FOR THOSE WHO WERE ON
14 WELFARE.

15 HERE WE ARE, 25 YEARS LATER, WITH VERY
16 MUCH THE SAME PROBLEMS, AND I JUST WONDER WHAT YOUR
17 OBSERVATIONS ARE ON THAT.

18 DR. LAFFER: YOU KNOW, IT'S AMAZING TO
19 ME AFTER ALL THESE YEARS HOW IT CONTINUES TO
20 PERSIST.

21 I MEAN, YOU KNOW, WE HAVE ALL KNOWN
22 THAT. EVERY ACADEMIC STUDY THAT I HAVE EVER SEEN
23 SHOWS THAT THE ONE THING THE MINIMUM WAGE DOES IS
24 IT'S A TEENAGE BLACK UNEMPLOYMENT ACT. EVERYONE
25 KNOWS THAT'S WHAT IT IS.

1 AND THAT'S THE GROUP THAT IT HITS THE
2 MOST, AND THAT'S THAT GROUP THAT IS THE MOST
3 VULNERABLE.

4 WE ALL KNOW THAT, AND YET WE STILL HEAR
5 EVERYONE IN WASHINGTON SAY, "WE'VE GOT TO RAISE THE
6 MINIMUM WAGE." I MEAN, YOU HEAR ALL THE THINGS ON
7 WELFARE, AND THEN THIS JUST DESTROYS THE WHOLE
8 SYSTEM BY MAKING THE DISINCENTIVE EFFECTS EVEN
9 GREATER.

10 I MEAN, THE ONLY CANDIDATE IN THIS LAST
11 ELECTION WHO HAD ANYTHING REASONABLE TO SAY ABOUT
12 THESE ISSUES WAS THE FORMER GOVERNOR OF THE STATE
13 OF CALIFORNIA, WHICH WAS JERRY BROWN.

14 AND JERRY BROWN'S PROPOSALS WERE, I
15 THOUGHT, JUST DEAD ON THE MARK. HE --

16 JUST ECONOMICS NOW. I WANT YOU ALL TO
17 UNDERSTAND THAT.

18 BUT JERRY BROWN HAD A PROPOSAL THAT
19 WOULD HAVE DONE WONDERS FOR THE U.S. ECONOMY AND
20 FOR THE POVERTY AND DESPAIR.

21 MR. REDENBAUGH: SINCE --

22 IF I MAY?

23 MR. REYNOSO: SURE, GO AHEAD.

24 MR. REDENBAUGH: SINCE 1935, TO SAVE
25 MONEY, TO SAVE YOUR WAY OUT OF POVERTY, IF YOU'RE

1 ON PUBLIC ASSISTANCE, WHY --

2 IF THE POLITICIANS ARE PEOPLE OF SUCH
3 GOOD WILL, WHY CAN WE NOT CHANGE THAT LAW?

4 DR. LAFFER: YOU KNOW, I AM NOT GOING
5 TO IMPUGN THEIR MOTIVES TO GET EVEN. I PREFER TO
6 THINK OF IT AS IGNORANCE RATHER THAN MALFEASANCE,
7 AND IT'S CLEAR THAT THESE POLICIES HAVE BEEN
8 PERVERSE ALL THE WAY ALONG AND THAT A PERSON SHOULD
9 BE ABLE TO SAVE HIS OR HER WAY OUT OF POVERTY
10 WITHOUT DISCRIMINATION AS I DESCRIBED.

11 YOU SHOULD REMOVE WELFARE OVER A LONG
12 PERIOD OF TIME TO MINIMIZE THE DISINCENTIVE.

13 WHENEVER YOU GIVE MONEY TO PEOPLE BASED UPON THEIR
14 LACK OF INCOME OR THEIR LACK OF WEALTH, YOU CREATE
15 A DISINCENTIVE.

16 BUT A MORAL SOCIETY IS WILLING TO -- IS
17 WILLING TO TOLERATE THAT DISINCENTIVE TO HELP THE
18 DOWNTRODDEN, BUT WHAT YOU HAVE GOT TO DO IS TO MAKE
19 SURE THAT YOU PROVIDE THE LEAST DISINCENTIVES FOR
20 THE DECENT ACTS; AND THAT'S WHERE WE'VE BEEN SO
21 REMISS, COMMISSIONER, IN THIS COUNTRY.

22 WE HAVE NOT TRIED TO REDUCE THOSE
23 DISINCENTIVES. I HAVE SEEN NO DISCUSSION ON A
24 SERIOUS LEVEL IN WASHINGTON EVER.

25 I MEAN, HERE WE HAVE IN THIS STATE --

1 CAN YOU IMAGINE WHAT WE HAVE DONE TO
2 THE PEOPLE OF CALIFORNIA IN THE LAST THREE YEARS?

3 I MEAN, I KNOW MOST OF YOU ARE NOT
4 CALIFORNIANS.

5 IT'S TRAGIC. I MEAN, WE HAVE RAISED
6 THE HIGHEST MARGINAL TAX RATE OF PERSONAL INCOME TO
7 11 PERCENT, THE HIGHEST ANYWHERE IN THE NATION. IF
8 YOU'RE A CORPORATION, A FINANCIAL CORPORATION, 11.2
9 PERCENT.

10 DO YOU KNOW WHAT OUR SALES TAX IS HERE
11 IN LOS ANGELES? EIGHT AND A QUARTER.

12 DO YOU KNOW WHAT OUR GAS TAX IS? IT'S
13 18 CENTS NEXT JANUARY 1.

14 BE BOP BE BOP BE BOP BE BOP.

15 I MEAN, I CAN GO ON AND ON AND ON.

16 AND, SOMEHOW, OUR LEGISLATURE VOTED IT
17 IN AND OUR GOVERNOR SIGNED IT.

18 AND, YET, THEY NEVER LOOKED AT HISTORY
19 OR ANY OTHER STATE. AND YOU KNOW WHAT'S HAPPENED
20 TO THEIR SALARIES OVER THE LAST THREE YEARS? IT'S
21 GONE UP 42 PERCENT.

22 THE CHAIR: NO, THEY WENT DOWN.

23 DR. LAFFER: NO, THEY WENT UP. THEIRS
24 WENT UP. EVERYONE ELSE'S WENT DOWN.

25 THEY SET UP A COMMISSION TO DETERMINE

1 WHAT THEIR SALARIES SHOULD BE, SO THAT WAY THEY
2 DIDN'T GET THEIR OWN HANDS DIRTY. AND THEN THEY
3 GET TO THE POINT, THE COMMISSIONERS, WHEN THEY
4 DECIDE THAT THEY SHOULD BE PAID A LOT MORE.

5 ISN'T IT WONDERFUL IN AMERICA?
6 DIFFERENT COMMISSION, I AM SURE.

7 THE CHAIR: ANYONE ELSE?

8 MR. GEORGE: YES.

9 FIRST OF ALL, I WANT TO TAKE THE
10 OPPORTUNITY TO CORRECT THE RECORD WITH RESPECT TO
11 YOUR IMPRESSION OF THE CHAIR'S VIEWS ON DEVELOPMENT
12 BANKS.

13 YOU SAID THAT YOU HAVE NO PROBLEM WITH
14 WHAT HE SAID? IS THAT WHAT YOU MEANT BY THE
15 WORD "TRUCK"?

16 DR. LAFFER: THAT IS WHAT "TRUCK"
17 MEANS.

18 MR. GEORGE: THREE BRIEF QUESTIONS.

19 DR. LAFFER: BY THE WAY, I AM NOT
20 CONDONING IT, EITHER.

21 LET ME JUST SAY I DON'T REALLY KNOW
22 THAT SUBJECT.

23 MR. GEORGE: BUT YOU DON'T OBJECT TO --

24 DR. LAFFER: RIGHT, RIGHT.

25 MR. GEORGE: ONE THING THAT SEEMS

1 UNDENIABLE IS THAT THERE ARE IN THIS COUNTRY SOME
2 PEOPLE WHO ARE VERY, VERY RICH AND A LOT OF PEOPLE
3 IN THIS COUNTRY WHO ARE VERY, VERY POOR.

4 NOW, IN LIGHT OF THAT HUGE DISPARITY OF
5 WEALTH, WHAT DO YOU HAVE TO SAY TO THOSE WHO
6 SAY, "LOOK, THIS IS TERRIBLE. THIS IS JUST A
7 TERRIBLY WRONG SITUATION"?

8 WHAT DO YOU MAKE OF THAT AS A ARGUMENT
9 FOR REDISTRIBUTION?

10 DR. LAFFER: I BEG YOU NOT TO ENVY
11 DONALD TRUMP.

12 I BEG YOU NOT TO ENVY ROSS PEROT.

13 I BEG YOU NOT TO ENVY PEOPLE WHO HAVE
14 BILLIONS OF DOLLARS AND TRY TO MAKE THEM POOR.

15 I BEG YOU TO PUT YOUR HEART ALL THE WAY
16 OUT FOR THOSE PEOPLE WHO ARE POOR, AND WHAT WE WANT
17 TO DO IS MAKE THOSE PEOPLE WHO ARE POOR PROSPEROUS
18 AND AFFLUENT.

19 MR. GEORGE: WHY NOT?

20 DR. LAFFER: BECAUSE IF YOU HAVE NO
21 DONALDS, THEN YOU HAVE EVERYONE WORTH ZERO INCOME.

22 THAT IS THE PROBLEM.

23 THE PROBLEM IS NOT THAT THE RICH ARE
24 TOO RICH. THE PROBLEM IS THAT THE POOR ARE TOO
25 POOR.

1 AND, YOU KNOW, I THINK YOU HAD BEFORE
2 YOU A MR. LINDSAY OF THE FEDERAL RESERVE BOARD.
3 AND IF YOU LOOK AT HIS NUMBERS, I THINK HE IS
4 EXACTLY RIGHT IN HIS NUMBERS.

5 THE KEY ERA OF PROSPERITY COMING TO THE
6 POOR AND THE MINORITIES AND THE DISENFRANCHISED WAS
7 THE ERA OF THE '80S. DURING THAT PERIOD, THE
8 BOTTOM AND TOP ROSE SUBSTANTIALLY IN INCOME, IN
9 REAL TERMS.

10 MR. GEORGE: DID WEALTH DISPARITIES
11 GROW?

12 DR. LAFFER: OH, NO, THE WEALTH
13 DISPARITIES DID NOT GROW.

14 I MEAN, IF YOU TALK ABOUT THE
15 DIFFERENCE, YES.

16 YES, THE RICH GOT RICHER. THAT'S VERY
17 TRUE.

18 BUT THE POOR ALSO GOT RICHER, AND THE
19 RICH GOT A LOT RICHER AND THE POOR GOT A LITTLE
20 RICHER.

21 BUT THE POOR ARE THE POOR ARE THE
22 POOR. THE POOR OF 1980, WHEN WE START WITH THOSE
23 DATA, ARE NOT THE SAME PEOPLE AS THE POOR OF 1990.
24 IN FACT, MANY OF THE POOR, IF YOU STUDY -- READ ANY
25 OF THE STUDIES, MANY OF THE POOR OF THE 1980 CENSUS

1 WERE ACTUALLY IN THE TOP QUENTILE BY 1990.

2 YOU KNOW, THESE ARE YOUNG PEOPLE COMING
3 OUT. THERE ARE AGE CHANGES, AND ALL THOSE OTHER
4 THINGS HAPPENED. THERE ISN'T A STATIONARY GROUP OF
5 POOR WHO ARE ALWAYS IN THE BOTTOM QUENTILE.

6 THE POOR MOVE TO THE HIGHER QUENTILE,
7 NEW PEOPLE COME INTO THE LOW QUENTILE, AND THAT'S
8 HOW IT HAPPENS; BUT THE LOWEST QUENTILE INCREASED
9 ITS REAL INCOME SUBSTANTIALLY DURING THE 1980S, AND
10 ESPECIALLY HERE IN CALIFORNIA, AS YOU KNOW.

11 NOW, THE QUESTION IS: IS THE NATION A
12 LOT RICHER SINCE GEORGE BUSH RAISED TAXES IN 1990?

13 DO YOU THINK WE HAVE MADE A REAL
14 STRIDE?

15 HAVE ANY OF YOU SEEN WHAT HAS HAPPENED
16 TO THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA'S REVENUES? 1989
17 REVENUES IN THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA WERE \$1 BILLION
18 LESS THAN THEY ARE PROJECTED TO BE NEXT YEAR, AND
19 WE HAVE RAISED TAXES BY HUGE AMOUNTS.

20 THE THING IS THAT WE HAVE SHRUNK THE
21 BASE SO MUCH THAT WE'RE NOT EVEN COLLECTING ANY
22 MORE REVENUE, AND WE HAVE CREATED -- WE HAVE LOST
23 860,000 JOBS.

24 MR. GEORGE: THE CHAIR RAISED A
25 QUESTION ABOUT THE PROBLEM OF CAPITAL FORMATION,

1 GETTING THINGS OFF THE GROUND WITH THE ENTERPRISE
2 ZONES CONCEPT.

3 WHY IS THAT AN ARGUMENT FOR CUTTING
4 CAPITAL GAINS?

5 DR. LAFFER: WELL, IT ISN'T.

6 I MEAN, I AGREE WITH THAT TOTALLY THAT
7 WE SHOULD CUT, BUT THERE IS NO ARGUMENT AT ALL FOR
8 TAXING CAPITAL GAINS AT ALL.

9 SEE, THINK ABOUT CAPITAL GAINS FOR A
10 SECOND. CAPITAL GAINS IS LITERALLY APPRECIATION IN
11 THE VALUE OF EXISTING ASSETS, AND THE VALUE OF AN
12 ASSET IS THE DISCOUNTED PRESENT VALUE OF AN ASSET'S
13 AFTER-TAX CASH FLOW.

14 SO WHENEVER THE VALUE OF AN ASSET
15 APPRECIATES, THAT IS THE INCREASE IN THE AFTER-TAX
16 CASH FLOW DISCOUNTED TO THE ASSET. AN ADDITIONAL
17 TAX ON CAPITAL GAINS IS DOUBLE TAXATION, PERIOD.

18 MR. GEORGE: MR. WATKINS WAS TALKING TO
19 THE COMMISSION ABOUT WHAT IS LIKELY TO HAPPEN IN
20 THIS CITY IN THE ALL-TOO-NEAR FUTURE. HE CERTAINLY
21 CREATED A FRIGHTENING PICTURE.

22 I WONDER WHAT YOUR OPINION IS -- IF YOU
23 HAVE FORMED AN OPINION -- ABOUT WHAT THE LIKELY
24 EFFECT OF NEW FEDERAL ENERGY AND OTHER TAXES WILL
25 BE ON PEOPLE IN LOS ANGELES.

1 DR. LAFFER: WE HAD A GOOD BOUT WITH
2 GAS TAXES IN THIS STATE, AS MAY YOU KNOW. IN 1990,
3 WE PASSED PROP 111, WHICH WAS A 9-CENT PER GALLON
4 GAS TAX. THAT STARTED OUR DEMISE, AND I DON'T
5 THINK IT'S LUCK THAT BILL CLINTON IS PROPOSING HIS
6 TAX AS BEING A GAS TAX, AS WELL, AND BUT SOMEHOW
7 IT'S GOING TO WORK HELP AMERICA FOR THE PRESIDENT,
8 WHEREAS IT KILLED CALIFORNIA.

9 YOU KNOW, IT'S THE WRONG THING TO DO,
10 AND IT WILL NOT MAKE PEOPLE BETTER OFF TO TAX THEIR
11 GAS USE MORE. THE REAL ISSUE HERE IS TO CUT TAXES
12 AND TO PROVIDE PEOPLE WITH MORE OPPORTUNITY TO
13 PROVIDE FOR THEMSELVES AND TO FLATTEN TAXES AND TO
14 LOWER THEM.

15 AND I WISH I COULD TELL YOU THAT IS SO,
16 BUT IT'S NOT. IT'S THE RIGHT ANSWER.

17 MR. GEORGE: THANK YOU.

18 MR. ANDERSON: A SHORT QUESTION OR TWO.

19 I WAS STRUCK TO HEAR YOU TALK ABOUT THE
20 EFFECTS OF TAXATION DURING THE LAST THREE YEARS ON
21 ECONOMICS; AND IN THE LAST PANEL, ONE OF THE
22 PANELISTS INDICATED THAT RACIAL TENSIONS IN
23 LOS ANGELES HAD NEVER BEEN MORE INTENSE THAN IT HAS
24 BEEN IN THE LAST THREE YEARS.

25 DO YOU SEE A CORRELATION IN THAT, OR DO

1 YOU THINK THAT IS SIMPLY COINCIDENCE, OR IS IT THAT
2 THE TWO ARE NOT RELATED?

3 DR. LAFFER: I SEE A VERY STRONG
4 CORRELATION.

5 I MEAN, WHEN PEOPLE LOSE ALL HOPE --

6 AND, YOU KNOW, I THINK THE REASON WE
7 HAVE NOT HAVE ANY MAJOR RIOTS OR CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE
8 DURING THE 1980S WAS NOT BECAUSE OF SOME HARD
9 POLICE STATE, BUT BECAUSE PEOPLE ALL OF A SUDDEN
10 HAD THEIR INCOMES RISING.

11 AND IMAGINE YOU HAD A JOB AND YOU WERE
12 PROVIDING WELL FOR YOUR FAMILY, AND ALL OF A SUDDEN
13 ONE DAY THAT JOB IS GONE AND THERE IS NO LIKELIHOOD
14 OF YOU GETTING A JOB.

15 TELL ME HOW YOU FEEL. I MEAN, I AM A
16 FATHER WITH MY KIDS. I CAN'T STAND THE THOUGHT OF
17 COMING HOME AND NOT BEING ABLE TO PROVIDE FOR
18 THEM. IT'S A KILLER.

19 NEEDLESS TO SAY, YOU GET BITTER. YOU
20 GET DISENFRANCHISED FROM THE SYSTEM. YOU BLAME
21 EVERYONE. I HEAR EVERYONE IN THIS SOCIETY BEING
22 BLAMED. NO ONE DOES IT MALICIOUSLY OR
23 DELIBERATELY, BUT WE SHOULD KNOW FROM SCIENCE HOW
24 TO CREATE PROSPERITY THROUGH INCENTIVES.

25 THESE ARE VERY SERIOUS THINGS, AND THEY

1 ARE CAUSING VERY, VERY BAD ECONOMIC CONDITIONS.

2 VOICE: HERE, HERE.

3 THE CHAIR: I HAVE ONE FINAL QUESTION.

4 OBVIOUSLY, AS KNOWLEDGABLE AS YOU ARE
5 ABOUT TAXES, MONEY, AND THOSE SORT OF THINGS, SOME
6 OF THE MORE SUBSTANTIAL CORPORATE LEADERS IN THE
7 COUNTRY OBVIOUSLY CALL UPON YOU TO PICK YOUR BRAIN
8 FOR YOUR SERVICES OR WHATEVER.

9 THE POINT IS: YOU HAVE ACCESS TO THEM,
10 AND THEY LISTEN TO YOU.

11 AND FROM WHAT I HAVE HEARD, YOU SEEM TO
12 HAVE A WORKING UNDERSTANDING OF THE PROBLEM, SO I
13 HAVE TO ASK YOU THIS: WE WHO DON'T GET ABOVE THE
14 GLASS CEILING AND INTO THOSE BEAUTIFULLY POLISHED
15 CORPORATE BOARD ROOMS TO TELL THE SURE-ENOUGH TRUTH
16 HAVE THE PERCEPTION THAT THEY JUST DON'T GET IT
17 WHEN WE START TALKING ABOUT DEVELOPING OUR THIRD
18 WORLD NEIGHBORHOODS.

19 WHAT IS THE PROBLEM?

20 ARE WE NOT USING THE RIGHT VOCABULARY?

21 DON'T WE HAVE THE RIGHT CHARTS?

22 WE DON'T FALL IN THE RIGHT DOG AND PONY
23 SHOW?

24 THE PERCEPTION HERE IS THAT THE
25 CORPORATE 500 HERE -- I WILL JUST USE THEM --

1 TALKING TO THEM ABOUT ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT IN THE
2 NATION'S THIRD WORLD NEIGHBORHOODS IS LIKE TALKING
3 ABOUT DEVELOPING THE MOON.

4 THEY DON'T QUITE SEEM TO UNDERSTAND OR
5 ARE WILLING TO EMBRACE THE IDEA THAT THE SAME THING
6 THEY DO TO DEVELOP A BARE LOT WITH NOTHING ON IT,
7 THEY CAN HAVE A VISION TO TURN THAT BARE LOT INTO A
8 TREMENDOUS ASSET, BUT WHEN THEY LOOK INTO A THIRD
9 WORLD NEIGHBORHOOD, IT'S THAT "WE CAN DEVELOP THAT
10 NEIGHBORHOOD, BUT WE GOT TO GET THEM OUT."

11 WHAT IS GOING ON THERE THAT WE CAN'T
12 MAKE THEM UNDERSTAND THAT'S NOT THE WAY TO DO IT?

13 DR. LAFFER: SEE, I DON'T THINK IT'S
14 THEIR PROBLEM.

15 THE CHAIR: TELL ME ABOUT THAT.

16 DR. LAFFER: I THINK IT'S YOUR
17 PERCEPTION OF THE PROBLEM THAT IS WRONG.

18 SEE, THESE PEOPLE HAVE ONE ISSUE WHICH
19 THEY DO WITH THEIR CORPORATE CAPITAL. IT'S THEIR
20 JOB TO MAKE AN AFTER-TAX RATE OF RETURN ON THEIR
21 INVESTORS' MONEY.

22 THAT IS THEIR JOB, AND IF THEY CAN MAKE
23 MORE MONEY IN "X" THAN THEY CAN IN "Y," THEY MOVE
24 IT TO "X."

25 SEE, THE THING IS: HOW CAN WE MAKE IT

1 PROFITABLE FOR THEM TO MOVE THOSE JOBS, THOSE
2 DEVELOPMENTS TO THE INNER CITIES WHEN THEY ARE SO
3 DESPERATELY NEEDED?

4 AND THAT'S WHY LONG AGO I WROTE THAT
5 PAPER CALLING FOR ENTERPRISE ZONES TO PROVIDE THESE
6 500 PEOPLE THAT YOU SAY WITH THE INCENTIVES TO
7 DEVELOP THOSE AREAS LIKE THEY DEVELOPED ALL THOSE
8 OTHER AREAS.

9 THE DREAM IS THAT THEY WILL SEE THE
10 INNER CITIES AS PROFITABLE, BUT RIGHT TODAY THEY
11 AREN'T PROFITABLE.

12 RIGHT TODAY, YOU HAVE THE HUGE
13 DISINCENTIVES OF OUR WELFARE SYSTEM, OUR TAX SYSTEM
14 THAT MAKE IT VIRTUALLY INCONCEIVABLE TO BRING JOBS,
15 BUSINESSES, AND GROWTH THERE.

16 SEE, THE DREAM IS IF YOU MAKE THAT AREA
17 A TAX -- LOWER-TAX ZONE, IF YOU GET RID OF ALL
18 THESE DISINCENTIVES, YOU WILL FIND ALL 500 FIGHTING
19 TO THE TOOTH, RED OF CLAW AND RED OF NAIL, TO GET
20 JOBS IN THOSE ENTERPRISE AREAS.

21 AND THAT'S WHAT WE HAVE TO DO.

22 SEE, WHERE I WOULD PUT YOUR
23 PERSPECTIVE, SIR, IF I MAY, IS TO SAY, "WHAT CAN WE
24 DO TO MAKE IT PROFITABLE FOR THOSE 500 COMPANIES TO
25 MOVE THEIR FACILITIES TO THE ENTERPRISE ZONE, TO

1 THE INNER CITY?"

2 THAT WE CAN DO IN A SNAP, IF YOU'LL
3 ONLY GO ALONG WITH ALL THAT I SAID. THEY WILL MOVE
4 FROM BUILDING UP PALOS VERDES AND GO TO FACILITIES
5 IN WATTS.

6 IN FACT, IF YOU HAVE A 15-YEAR TAX
7 HOLIDAY FOR MOVING BUSINESSES TO WATTS AND FOR
8 EMPLOYING WATTS RESIDENTS, YOU WILL HAVE A HUNDRED
9 PERCENT EMPLOYMENT.

10 THE CHAIR: EXCUSE ME, PLEASE.

11 I AM GOING TO GIVE YOU A CONCRETE
12 EXAMPLE. I DON'T KNOW HOW MANY CHURCHES THERE ARE
13 IN LOS ANGELES, BUT THERE MUST BE, AT LEAST IN THE
14 BLACK COMMUNITY, A COUPLE OR THREE HUNDRED.

15 OKAY?

16 THOSE TREASURERS OF THOSE CHURCHES GO
17 THE BANK EVERY MONDAY OR TUESDAY AND PUT HUNDREDS
18 OF THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS IN THE BANK RIGHT HERE.

19 WHY WOULD THE BANK NOT TELL THEM, "THIS
20 IS HOW TO REINVEST ALL OF THOSE MILLIONS THAT YOU
21 PUT IN HERE. THIS IS HOW TO REINVEST IT IN YOUR
22 OWN NEIGHBORHOOD AS OPPOSED TO PACKAGING IT UP AND
23 TURNING IT OVER THE FOREIGN COUNTRIES LIKE RUSSIA"?

24 DR. LAFFER: I DON'T KNOW ABOUT THE
25 LOAN TO RUSSIA.

1 THE CHAIR: BUT YOU GET MY POINT.

2 THE POINT IS THAT THE BLACK COMMUNITY
3 IS NOT BROKE. IT'S NOT BROKE, AND THE FINANCIAL
4 COMMUNITY IN THIS COUNTRY WON'T SHOW THEM HOW TO
5 USE THEIR OWN RESOURCES TO DEVELOP THEIR
6 NEIGHBORHOODS.

7 DR. LAFFER: I HOPE THAT YOU'RE WRONG
8 ON THAT.

9 THE CHAIR: I'M NOT SO FAR, BECAUSE
10 THEY WON'T SHOW ME.

11 DR. LAFFER: I HOPE YOU'RE WRONG THAT
12 THERE'S SOME DISREGARD FOR THE BLACK COMMUNITY.

13 I THINK WHAT YOU ARE SEEING HAPPENING
14 IS THAT THE INNER CITIES TODAY ARE AMONG THE
15 HIGHEST-TAXED NEIGHBORHOODS IN THE COUNTRY.

16 AND WHAT I AM TRYING TO SAY IS IF YOU
17 WANT A RETURN ON YOUR MONEY, INVESTING IN THE INNER
18 CITIES IS PROBABLY NOT ONE OF THE SMARTEST THINGS
19 TO DO TODAY BECAUSE OF THE HUGE TAX STRUCTURE ON
20 THE INNER CITIES, AND YOU MISSED THE POINT.

21 THE CHAIR: I HAVEN'T MISSED A POINT.

22 DR. LAFFER: NO, BUT I AM SPEAKING OF
23 THE WEALTH.

24 IT'S NOT THE MONEY THAT CONTRIBUTES.
25 WHEN YOU LOOK AT THE WEALTH OF THE INNER CITIES,

1 IT'S THE PEOPLE. THEY'RE PHENOMENAL. THEY HAVE
2 THE POTENTIAL TO BE GREAT AND BE RICH, IF ONLY
3 THEY'RE UNLEASHED AND GIVEN THE OPPORTUNITY.

4 THAT'S WHERE THE KEYS ARE TODAY.

5 THE CHAIR: WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE
6 SAME THING.

7 DR. LAFFER: I KNOW, BUT WHAT WE HAVE
8 GOT IS A FEDERAL POLICY AND STATE POLICY THAT PUT
9 AN ANVIL TO THE BACKS OF THESE NEIGHBORHOODS.

10 MR. DOCTOR: I CAN'T RESIST, GIVEN ALL
11 YOU SAID UP UNTIL TO THIS POINT, AND I WOULD LIKE
12 TO GET BACK TO SOME OF WHAT RUSS PUT ON THE TABLE,
13 THE HUMAN FACTOR.

14 WHAT SORT OF RESPONSIBILITY DOES
15 CORPORATE AMERICA HAVE TO HUMAN BEINGS?

16 WHAT SORT OF RESPONSIBILITY DOES THE
17 U.S. GOVERNMENT, STATE GOVERNMENTS, COUNTY
18 GOVERNMENTS, CITY GOVERNMENTS HAVE TOWARDS HUMAN
19 BEINGS?

20 DR. LAFFER: I HOPE IT'S TOTAL.

21 I MEAN, THE WHOLE PURPOSE HERE OF
22 BUSINESS IS NOT TO SERVE BUSINESS.

23 THE WHOLE PURPOSE OF BUSINESS AS WE
24 CONSTRUCTED IT IN THIS COUNTRY IS THAT BUSINESSES
25 ARE HERE TO SERVE THE CONSUMERS, AND THEY'RE HERE

1 TO SERVE PEOPLE.

2 VOICE: WHAT ABOUT SHAREHOLDERS?

3 DR. LAFFER: SHAREHOLDERS ARE PART OF
4 THE PROCESS. THEY'RE PEOPLE, TOO.

5 BUT WHAT YOU HAVE IS COUNTY GOVERNMENTS
6 ARE ELECTED, CITY OFFICIALS ARE ELECTED, STATE
7 GOVERNMENTS ARE ELECTED, AND THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT
8 IS ELECTED TO DO, QUOTE, UNQUOTE, "THE BEST THEY
9 CAN TO MAKE SURE THE PEOPLE ARE ABLE TO PROSPER THE
10 BEST THEY CAN."

11 MR. DOCTOR: WELL, WE'RE COMING APART
12 AT THE SEAMS.

13 IF WE'RE COMING APART AT THE SEAMS --
14 ALONG RACIAL LINES, ALONG ETHIC LINES -- CLEARLY,
15 THE ABILITY TO MAKE PROFIT IS GOING TO BE ADVERSELY
16 IMPACTED BY OUR COMING APART AT THE SEAMS.

17 DOES CORPORATE AMERICA RECOGNIZE THAT?

18 DR. LAFFER: I THINK SO, YES.

19 AND I THINK THE PEOPLE DO.

20 I MEAN, I THINK THAT'S WELL, WELL
21 UNDERSTOOD TODAY THAT THINGS ARE NOT GOING WELL.
22 THEY'RE NOT GOING WELL ETHNICALLY. THEY'RE NOT
23 GOING WELL IN ANY WAY, SHAPE, OR FORM.

24 I DON'T THINK THERE IS ANYONE WHO
25 REALLY FEELS GREAT ABOUT TODAY'S ECONOMY, ABOUT

1 TODAY'S HORRENDOUS LIVING.

2 I THINK EVERYONE WOULD REALIZE THE
3 PROBLEM.

4 THE QUESTION IS: IF YOU DON'T DEFINE
5 THE PROBLEM CORRECTLY, YOU WILL NEVER GET THE
6 CORRECT SOLUTION.

7 AND THE PROBLEM IS YOU HAVE GOT
8 BARRIERS TO EVERYONE TO PROSPER, AND I THINK IT'S
9 THROUGH -- I DON'T THINK IT'S THROUGH ANY MALICIOUS
10 ATTEMPT ON THE PART OF PEOPLE TO DO WRONG
11 DELIBERATELY.

12 I THINK IT'S REALLY A PART OF IGNORANCE
13 THAT THEY HAVE DONE THINGS WHICH JUST HAVE CAUSED
14 THE ECONOMY TO GET MUCH WORSE WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING
15 WHAT IS HAPPENING.

16 AND WHAT I AM TRYING TO SAY HERE IS MY
17 PERCEPTION AS AN ACADEMIC AND AS AN ECONOMIST AS TO
18 WHAT THE REAL PROBLEMS ARE AND HOW TO BRING THOSE
19 PROBLEMS TO A SUCCESSFUL CONCLUSION AND MAKE THE
20 ECONOMY REALLY MOVE AGAIN.

21 I MEAN, IT'S NOT PARTISAN.

22 JACK KENNEDY DID IT IN THE '60S. HE
23 GOT THE HIGHEST TAX RATE OF 91 PERCENT TO 70
24 PERCENT. HE GOT THE LOWEST RATE FROM 20 PERCENT TO
25 14 PERCENT.

1 THIS IS ISN'T REPUBLICAN. IT'S NOT
2 DEMOCRAT. IT'S NOT LIBERAL OR CONSERVATIVE.

3 IT'S COMMON SENSE.

4 PEOPLE RESPOND TO INCENTIVES; AND IF
5 YOU CHANGE THE INCENTIVE, THEY WILL CHANGE THEIR
6 BEHAVIOR.

7 MR. REDENBAUGH: I HAVE ONE QUESTION.

8 THE CHAIR: ONE QUESTION.

9 MR. REDENBAUGH: WHAT IS IT, ACCORDING
10 TO YOU, THAT WE CAN DO TO GET THE POLITICAL PROCESS
11 TO CHANGE THE INCENTIVES TO GET THESE HIGH TAXES,
12 HIGH REGULATIONS, AND HIGH BARRIERS OFF THE BACKS
13 OF POOR PEOPLE?

14 BECAUSE WE HAVE BEEN UNSUCCESSFUL IN
15 CHANGING THOSE INCENTIVES.

16 DR. LAFFER: COMMISSIONER, IF I CAN
17 SAY, WHILE WE HAVE NOT HAVE BEEN NEARLY AS
18 SUCCESSFUL AS WE WOULD HAVE LIKED TO HAVE BEEN, WE
19 HAVE NOT BEEN TOTALLY UNSUCCESSFUL THROUGHOUT THE
20 YEARS. WE REALLY HAVEN'T.

21 WE ARE IN A VERY BAD STATE TODAY
22 RELATIVE TO OUR HISTORICAL SUCCESSES, BUT, YOU
23 KNOW, WE'RE STRUGGLING --

24 MR. REDENBAUGH: I WILL GIVE YOU THAT
25 ONE.

1 SO WHAT DO WE DO FROM HERE?

2 DR. LAFFER: I THINK WHAT WE DO FROM
3 HERE IS DO EXACTLY WHAT YOU ARE DOING HERE. YOU
4 HAVE COMMISSION HEARINGS. YOU TRY TO INFLUENCE THE
5 POLITICIANS.

6 AND WHEN I TALK TO BUSINESS GROUPS, I
7 TELL THE PEOPLE THAT THEY DESERVE THE GOVERNMENTS
8 THAT THEY GET. IF YOU'RE GOING TO ELECT THESE
9 PEOPLE WHO DO THESE SILLY POLICIES, YOU DESERVE
10 WHAT THEY GIVE YOU.

11 AND YOU KNOW, I CAN'T THINK OF ANYTHING
12 MORE IMPORTANT TO A PERSON'S PROSPERITY THAN THIS
13 COUNTRY'S GOVERNMENTAL SYSTEM, WHERE THERE IS NO
14 DIFFERENCE ETHNICALLY BETWEEN ETHIOPIANS AND
15 AMERICANS, AND YET ETHIOPIANS ARE MUCH POORER THAN
16 AMERICANS BECAUSE THEIR GOVERNMENT DOES NOT PROVIDE
17 THEM AN ENVIRONMENT TO PROSPER IN, AS WE DO.

18 AND WE SHOULD GIVE BACK TO OUR
19 GOVERNMENT IN THE FORM OF POLITICAL ACTIVISM. WE
20 SHOULD GIVE BACK TO OUR GOVERNMENT THE TYPE OF
21 THING THAT IT CREATES FOR US.

22 I MEAN, IF YOU THINK OF HOW MUCH OF
23 YOUR INCOME IS CREATED BY THE GOVERNMENT AND HOW
24 MUCH YOU GIVE OF YOUR INCOME TO POLITICIANS, THE
25 PEOPLE YOU BELIEVE IN --

1 HOW MANY OF YOU WORK FOR THEM?

2 -- YOU'VE REALLY GOT TO FOCUS ON
3 POLITICS AND REDO THE JOB CORRECTLY, AND I THINK
4 THAT'S THE RESPONSIBILITY OF EVERY AMERICAN
5 CITIZEN, TOTALLY AND COMPLETELY.

6 AND, SEE, THERE'S NOTHING WRONG WITH
7 BEING WRONG, BUT THERE IS SOMETHING WRONG WITH NOT
8 BEING ACTIVE POLITICALLY.

9 THE CHAIR: COMMISSIONER ANDERSON?

10 MR. ANDERSON: I JUST HAVE QUESTION AND
11 ONE POINT OF CLARIFICATION.

12 AGAIN WITH THE HIGH TAXES, HIGH
13 REGULATION, HIGH BARRIERS, IS IT YOUR CONTENTION
14 THAT THE INNER CITIES HAVE BECOME SIMPLY --
15 PARTICULARLY, LOS ANGELES -- HAVE BECOME SIMPLY
16 NONVIABLE ECONOMICALLY AS THE SITUATION IS NOW AND
17 SO IT DOESN'T MATTER WHAT THE MOTIVATION IS OF BIG
18 BUSINESS OR SMALL BUSINESS?

19 THE SITUATION AS IT STANDS NOW IS THAT
20 IT WON'T WORK AND THAT THINGS HAVE TO BE RADICALLY
21 CHANGED IN ORDER FOR ECONOMIC VIABILITY TO RETURN
22 TO THIS COMMUNITY.

23 IS THAT REALLY WHAT WE ARE SAYING HERE?

24 DR. LAFFER: YES, THAT IS WHAT I AM
25 SAYING.

1 I DON'T BELIEVE IT CAN BE DONE BY
2 TALKING TO ANOTHER C.E.O. OF A TOP 500 COMPANY.

3 I DON'T BELIEVE IT CAN BEEN BE DONE BY
4 A PARADE OF SIGNS AND ALL THAT OTHER STUFF.

5 IF YOU REALLY WANT TO BRING JOBS, YOU
6 GOT TO SAY, "WORK HERE," AND YOU GOT TO MAKE IT
7 WORTHWHILE TO INVEST YOUR CAPITAL HERE.

8 AND, YOU KNOW, PLACES GO DOWN TO THEIR
9 NATURAL LEVEL OF BARRIERS; AND WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO
10 LOS ANGELES AND CALIFORNIA IS WE RETRENCHED BACK TO
11 WHERE WE HAVE A LEVEL THAT IS CORRESPONDING TO OUR
12 DEGREE OF BURDENS AGAINST PRODUCTIVITY, AND UNLESS
13 YOU CHANGE THOSE, I REALLY DON'T KNOW HOW YOU'RE
14 GOING TO BRING THAT PROSPERITY IN THE AGGREGATE
15 BACK AGAIN. I JUST DON'T KNOW HOW.

16 I MEAN, YOU TALK ABOUT THE CHURCHES,
17 WHICH IS SO PERFECT AN EXAMPLE.

18 CHURCHES ARE A TAX-EXEMPT ACTIVITY, AND
19 THEY FLOURISH DURING THESE PERIODS.

20 OTHER ACTIVITIES THAT FLOURISH DURING
21 HIGH-TAX ACTIVITIES -- AND YOU KNOW WHAT THEY ARE.
22 I MEAN, ILLEGAL ACTIVITIES ARE TAX-EXEMPT. THEY
23 FLOURISH DURING HIGH-TAX ENVIRONMENTS.

24 AND SO, THEREFORE, YOU FIND PIMPS AND
25 PUSHERS AND ALL OF THESE PEOPLE DOING VERY WELL

1 WHEN YOU RAISE TAXES AND DESTROY THE UNDERLYING
2 ECONOMY.

3 BELIEVE ME, THEY DO. AND, YOU KNOW,
4 YOU MAY THINK IT'S NOT THAT BIG OF A DEAL, BUT IT
5 IS A HUGE DEAL.

6 HOW DOES A KID TODAY IN THE INNER CITY
7 EVER GET THE MONEY TO BECOME REALLY PROSPEROUS?

8 AND THERE ARE NOT MANY AVENUES OPEN.

9 I MEAN, I HAVE LIVED FOR A LOT OF MY
10 LIFE IN THE SOUTH SIDE OF CHICAGO, AND YOU CAN
11 WATCH IT OPERATE. YOU CAN SEE PEOPLE GOING TO
12 WHERE THE MONEY IS. THEY WANT THAT PROSPERITY.
13 THEY WANT THE NICE LIFE.

14 AND WHEN YOU DON'T HAVE ANY LEGITIMATE
15 ACTIVITY THAT'S ALLOWED, THEY GO TO ILLEGITIMATE
16 ACTIVITIES.

17 AND, YOU KNOW, IT'S TAX-EXEMPT WHEN
18 THEY DO; AND I DON'T MEAN TO PUT EVERYTHING IN
19 TERMS OF TAXES, BUT A LOT OF THIS WORLD IS.

20 IT REALLY DOES RESPOND TO THIS STUFF,
21 AND IT'S NOT COPS ON THE BEAT. AS YOU KNOW, SINCE
22 1975, WHAT HAVE WE DONE? WE'VE INCREASED THE
23 NUMBER OF PRISONERS IN THE THIS COUNTRY PER CAPITA
24 BY FOURFOLD.

25 HAVE YOU NOTICED THE WORLD GETTING A

1 LOT BETTER?

2 I MEAN, YOU KNOW, YOU'RE THROWING
3 PEOPLE --

4 I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT WAS. C.N.N. HAD
5 THIS THING, AND I DON'T REMEMBER EXACTLY, BUT
6 SOMETHING LIKE 92.3 PERCENT OF ALL 25-YEAR-OLD
7 BLACK MALES HAVE EXPERIENCED JAIL OR PRISON.

8 YOU KNOW, DO YOU THINK THAT'S REALLY
9 HELPING THAT COMMUNITY?

10 I DON'T THINK SO. I MEAN, I THINK IT'S
11 JUST DOING ALL THE PERVERSE THINGS YOU POSSIBLY CAN
12 IN THIS SYSTEM.

13 WHAT YOU GOT TO DO IS BUILD FROM THE
14 BOTTOM UP, NOT HOLD THE TOP DOWN.

15 MR. GEORGE: I HATE TO BRING THIS UP,
16 BUT I DON'T SEE ANY ALTERNATIVE TO IT.

17 RECENTLY, THE POOR AND MINORITY
18 COMMUNITIES SENT CONGRESS PEOPLE WHO ARE OPPOSED TO
19 WHAT YOU SAY ARE COMMON SENSE SOLUTIONS TO THE
20 UNDERLYING PROBLEMS.

21 WELL, IF THAT'S TRUE, IT SEEMS THAT
22 PART OF THE PROBLEM AS FAR AS POLITICS IS CONCERNED
23 IS -- SORRY TO USE THE OLD-FASHIONED TERM -- BUT A
24 MASSIVE FALSE CONSCIOUSNESS ON THE PART OF THE
25 PEOPLE WHO THINK THEIR INTERESTS ARE BEING SERVED

1 BY POLICIES WHICH YOU SAY ARE CAUSING THE
2 UNDERLYING PROBLEM.

3 SO IT LOOKS LIKE BOTH A POLITICAL
4 TRANSFORMATION HAS TO TAKE PLACE, AT LEAST IN PART
5 IN THE POLITICS OF THESE VERY COMMUNITIES, A
6 REBELLION AGAINST THE OLD WAY OF LOOKING AT
7 THINGS.

8 DR. LAFFER: I MEAN, I DON'T DISAGREE
9 WITH YOU.

10 I THINK YOU HAVE SEEN SOME OF THAT
11 REBELLION COMING IN THIS COUNTRY. I THINK SOME OF
12 THE THINGS THAT HAVE REALLY HAPPENED THAT ARE GOOD
13 ARE SOME OF THE OPENNESS OF THE SOCIETY TO CHANGE
14 VIEWS.

15 I MEAN, I DON'T MEAN TO POINT TO HERE
16 IN L.A., BUT THERE IS A BIG CHANGE IN L.A.
17 POLITICALLY. IN THE LAST WEEK -- AND I DON'T KNOW
18 WHETHER IT'S FOR THE BETTER OR FOR THE WORSE, BUT
19 IT'S A BIG CHANGE -- YOU HAVE A CONSERVATIVE
20 REPUBLICAN MAYOR OF THIS CITY, WHICH IS REALLY
21 UNEXPECTED.

22 I MEAN, YOU SEE LOTS OF CHANGES
23 OCCURRING, AND I THINK ANY TIME A COMMUNITY BECOMES
24 CAPTIVE OF ONE GROUP THEY BECOME POWERLESS
25 INSTANTANEOUSLY.

1 IF ALL BLACKS VOTE DEMOCRATIC,
2 DEMOCRATS WILL NEVER CARE ABOUT THE BLACKS EVER;
3 BUT ONCE YOU BECOME THE MARGINAL GUY -- "HEY, IF
4 YOU DON'T DO WHAT WE WANT, WE'LL VOTE REPUBLICAN
5 AND WE'LL VOTE FOR PEROT" -- THEN YOU GET
6 COMPETITION FOR THE BLACK VOTE, AND THEN YOU WILL
7 FIND PROGRESS COMING VERY QUICKLY.

8 ONCE YOU MAKE YOURSELF IMMOBILE, YOU
9 BECOME POWERLESS.

10 THE CHAIR: IF THERE ARE NO FURTHER
11 QUESTIONS, I WANT TO THANK YOU FOR SHARING YOUR
12 VIEWS WITH US, AND I WANT TO PUT YOU ON NOTICE THAT
13 I WOULD LIKE TO TALK TO YOU AGAIN.

14 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

15 DR. LAFFER: THANK YOU.

16 THE CHAIR: NOW WE ARE GOING TO HAVE
17 OUR UNSCHEDULED WITNESSES TO TESTIFY. WE ARE GOING
18 TO BRING YOU UP IN GROUPS OF FOUR. WE WILL ASK YOU
19 TO STAND, AND I WILL SWEAR YOU IN, AND YOU WILL
20 EACH GET FIVE MINUTES TO EXPRESS YOUR POINTS OF
21 VIEW.

22 I WANT TO URGE YOU TO MAKE SURE YOU
23 SPEAK TO A CIVIL RIGHTS ISSUE SO THAT WE ARE WHAT
24 WE CALL "LEGALLY SUFFICIENT."

25 I WILL BEGIN WITH CHARLES B. JOHNSON,

1 ALEX COTA, ROBERT HOLT, AND PATRICIA ELMORE.

2 PLEASE COME FORWARD.

3 WILL YOU PLEASE STAND.

4 STAND AND RAISE YOUR RIGHT HAND.

5 DO YOU SWEAR AND AFFIRM THAT YOU WILL
6 TRUTHFULLY TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITY?

7 (WHEREUPON, ALL PANELISTS ANSWERED
8 IN THE AFFIRMATIVE.)

9 THE CHAIR: CHARLES B. JOHNSON, WOULD
10 YOU PLEASE GO FIRST.

11 MR. JOHNSON: YES.

12 I HAVE PREPARED A WRITTEN STATEMENT FOR
13 THE CONSIDERATION OF THE COMMISSION.

14 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU.

15 MR. JOHNSON: THANK YOU.

16 MY CONCERN AND IT RELATES TO CIVIL
17 RIGHTS AS THE IMPROPER DEFINITION OF WHAT HAPPENED
18 IN LOS ANGELES ON APRIL THE 29TH. I WAS THERE, AND
19 I WAS IN THE MIDST OF IT, AND I SAW THE PRODUCT OF
20 IT.

21 I SAW A PARAMILITARY GROUP OF PERSONS
22 WHO CAME INTO THIS COMMUNITY WHOSE ONLY OBJECTIVE
23 INITIALLY WAS THE DESTRUCTION OF BLACK BUSINESSES
24 AND MINORITY BUSINESSES IN MINORITY AREAS. THIS
25 GROUP OF PERSONS, WHOEVER THEY WERE, WERE WELL

1 PREPARED, WELL FINANCED, AND THEY HAD THE ABILITY
2 TO DESTROY PROPERTY EN MASSE.

3 THESE PEOPLE WERE SENT HERE INTO THIS
4 COMMUNITY BY SOMEBODY. THE COMMUNITY NOW IS
5 STRUGGLING WITH THE CONCEPT AS TO WHO DO YOU BLAME
6 FOR WHAT HAPPENED ON APRIL THE 29TH, AND EVERYBODY
7 IS POINTING AT EVERYBODY ELSE, AND THE REAL
8 CULPRITS HAVE SLIPPED THROUGH OUR HANDS.

9 THAT'S WHY IN MY STATEMENT I AM
10 REQUESTING OF THIS COMMISSION THAT THEY REQUEST A
11 FEDERAL GRAND JURY INVESTIGATION OF WHAT HAPPENED
12 ON APRIL THE 29TH SO THE FAULT CAN BE LEVIED ON THE
13 REAL CULPRITS WHO CAME INTO THE BLACK COMMUNITY AND
14 THE MINORITY COMMUNITY BUSINESS AREAS.

15 ALL YOU HAVE TO DO IS LOOK AT THE
16 STATISTICS, AND THE STATISTICS TELL YOU WHAT THE
17 OBJECTIVES WERE. YOU CAN'T TALK ABOUT
18 REHABILITATING A COMMUNITY ON ANY BASIS WHERE IN
19 ONE NIGHT YOU DESTROYED 43,000 JOBS, AND THAT IS A
20 STATISTIC WHICH IS AGREED ON BY EVERYONE WHO HAD
21 ANYTHING TO DO WITH THAT RIOT.

22 WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT REHABILITATING A
23 COMMUNITY, YOU CANNOT DO -- REHABILITATE A
24 COMMUNITY WHERE THE SMALL BUSINESSMEN ARE WIPED OUT
25 IN ONE NIGHT, AND SO WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO IS TO

1 PROPERLY ASSESS WHO WAS AT FAULT, WHY THEY WERE
2 HERE, AND WHERE THEY ARE NOW; AND UNTIL THAT IS
3 DONE, THEN WHAT WE ARE TALKING ABOUT HERE IS SO
4 MUCH SMOKE WHICH REALLY IS GOING TO ACCOMPLISH
5 NOTHING.

6 AND I HAVE SUBMITTED A WRITTEN
7 STATEMENT, THE BASIS OF MY CONCLUSIONS HERE, AND I
8 FILED A COPY OF IT WITH THE COMMISSION.

9 I AM ASKING THIS COMMISSION TO
10 RECOMMEND THAT THERE BE A FEDERAL GRAND JURY
11 INVESTIGATION OF WHAT HAPPENED IN LOS ANGELES ON
12 APRIL THE 29TH, 1992.

13 AND I THANK YOU.

14 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

15 MR. COTA, YOU ARE NEXT PLEASE.

16 MR. COTA: MY NAME IS ALEX COTA. I AM
17 A NATIVE OF LOS ANGELES. OBVIOUSLY, I HAVE A WHITE
18 FACE, BUT ONE OF THE REASONS I AM HERE IS A FELLOW
19 HUMAN BEING WITH A BLACK FACE, A 16-YEAR-OLD
20 YOUNGSTER WHO WAS IN THE CUSTODY OF THE LOS ANGELES
21 COUNTY PROBATION DEPARTMENT, WAS KILLED LAST
22 DECEMBER, AND THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY CORONER'S
23 OFFICE FOUND IT WAS A HOMICIDE AFTER A STRUGGLE
24 WITH STAFF MEMBERS.

25 NOW, I HAVE FOR MANY LONG YEARS BEEN

1 VERY, VERY CONCERNED ABOUT THE CONDITION OF THE
2 HANDLING OF YOUNGSTERS IN OUR COUNTY JUVENILE
3 HALLS, SO HIS COLOR MADE NO DIFFERENCE TO ME. HE
4 COULD HAVE BEEN BLACK, BLUE, PURPLE. I DON'T CARE
5 WHAT HIS COLOR IS.

6 WE HAVE TO DO A BETTER JOB WITH OUR
7 YOUNG PEOPLE. I HAD TO SIT HERE AND LISTEN TO THE
8 EARLIER RHETORIC BEING ESPOUSED BY PEOPLE TALKING
9 ABOUT WE NEED MORE POLICE. WE HAVE 100,000 GANG
10 MEMBERS IN OUR STREETS. WE ARE GOING TO ADD 3,000
11 TO THE 7650 POLICE OFFICERS. OBVIOUSLY, IT'S
12 10-TO-1 AGAINST POLICE OFFICERS.

13 SOMETHING IS WRONG IF WE'RE ASKING FOR
14 AN INCREASE OF ONE ARMY, THE POLICE ARMY, WHILE THE
15 OTHER ARMY IS INCREASING AT AN EVEN MORE RAPID
16 RATE. YOU HEARD MR. LEON WATKINS SAY HE WOULD BE
17 SURPRISED IF THERE WEREN'T 150,000 GANG MEMBERS ON
18 THE STREET, SO I AM CONCERNED NOT ONLY WITH THE
19 HOMICIDE OF A 16-YEAR-OLD, BUT WHAT ARE WE GOING TO
20 DO WITH THE YOUNG KIDS THAT THE POLICE PICK UP.

21 I DO NOT WANT A POLICE STATE. I DON'T
22 WANT TO HAVE TO RELY ON POLICE. I GREW UP IN A
23 TOUGH NEIGHBORHOOD IN EAST L.A. THANK GOD, I GOT
24 MY LOVE FOR PEOPLE, BECAUSE I GREW UP IN A MIXED
25 NEIGHBORHOOD.

1 WE COULD GO OVERBOARD ON POLICING.

2 NOW, WE HAVE 800 POLICE IN OUR
3 SCHOOLS. DO WE HAVE MORE SAFETY IN OUR SCHOOLS?
4 NO, BECAUSE WE'RE BREAKING DOWN THE CONCEPT THAT WE
5 CITIZENS ACT FOR OUR OWN SAFETY IN ADDITION TO
6 HAVING POLICE.

7 I AM NOT KNOCKING THE POLICE. WE DO
8 NEED THEM, BUT WE CANNOT HAVE A FREE AND DEMOCRATIC
9 SOCIETY IF WE CONSTANTLY NEED MORE AND MORE POLICE,
10 WE NEED MORE AND MORE METAL DETECTORS, WE NEED 800
11 ARMED COPS ON THE SCHOOL CAMPUSES. IN MY DAY, WE
12 DIDN'T HAVE ONE POLICE OFFICER IN ANY OF OUR
13 SCHOOLS, SO IT OUGHT TO BE A CLUE TO YOU THAT THE
14 ANSWER IS NOT IN GETTING MORE AND MORE POLICE.

15 NOW, I DISTRIBUTED SOMETHING THAT I WAS
16 PREPARING UP TO 2:00 A.M. THIS MORNING. I PUT IT
17 AT THE END, BUT I WOULD URGE THE COMMISSION TO LOOK
18 AT NUMBER 12, EXHIBIT 12, AT THE VERY END OF THE
19 SET OF ARTICLES I HAVE GIVEN YOU. THAT SAYS, "IT
20 TOOK A CYCLIST TO CATCH A THIEF." AGAIN, I BRING
21 THIS UP BECAUSE I HAD TO LISTEN TO THE RHETORIC OF
22 THE POLICE.

23 IF I COME HERE SOUNDING LIKE A BLEEDING
24 HEART FOR SOME KIDS LOCKED UP IN JUVENILE HALL,
25 NUMBER 12, THE ITEM I PRESENTED TO YOU, OUGHT TO

1 GIVE YOU A CLUE THAT I AM FOR SAFETY IN OUR
2 STREETS.

3 TWO YOUNG HOODLUMS ON WESTWOOD
4 BOULEVARD, ONE OF THEM HAD A GUN STUCK IN THE HEAD
5 OF A WOMAN, AND THE OTHER, HIS ACCOMPLICE, GRABBED
6 THE PURSE AND RAN UP AN ALLEY HEADING NORTH TOWARDS
7 OHIO STREET, WHICH IS JUST WEST OF WESTWOOD
8 BOULEVARD.

9 I WAS PROCEEDING DOWN THE ALLEY BY
10 MYSELF. THE ONLY THREE HUMAN BEINGS IN THAT ALLEY
11 WERE THE GUNMAN, HIS ACCOMPLICE, AND I WAS GOING
12 DOWN ON MY BICYCLE. HAVING WORKED WITH DELINQUENT
13 YOUNGSTERS, I COULD SPOT IMMEDIATELY SOMETHING WAS
14 WRONG, AND THEN I SAW A BIG BLACK PURSE IN THE
15 GUNMAN'S HANDS.

16 I THOUGHT, "OH, OH, WE GOT A PURSE
17 SNATCHING," SO I -- TO MAKE A LONG STORY SHORT, IT
18 GOT INVOLVED -- I RAMMED HIM WITH MY BICYCLE, AND I
19 KNOCKED HIM DOWN ON HIS POSTERIOR, AND THE POLICE
20 HAD A CHANCE TO CATCH THE KID.

21 MY POINT BEING IS I AM FOR SAFETY IN
22 OUR STREETS. I DON'T WANT PUNKS AND HOODLUMS AND
23 GUNMEN TO TAKE OVER OUR STREETS. I LEARNED HOW TO
24 TAKE CARE OF MYSELF IN EAST L.A., AND OUR CONCEPT
25 MUST NOT BE LOST IN THIS ZEAL TO GET MORE AND MORE

1 POLICE, MORE AND MORE METAL DETECTORS. THOSE ARE
2 ARTIFICIAL MEANS OF CONTROLLING OUR OWN BEHAVIOR.

3 NOW, WHAT HAPPENS WHEN A POLICE OFFICER
4 PICKS UP THE TWO HOODLUMS THAT PUT THE GUN TO THE
5 LADY'S HEAD ON WESTWOOD BOULEVARD? THEY TAKE THEM
6 TO JUVENILE HALL.

7 LO AND BEHOLD, EVEN THOUGH I HAD TO DO
8 MY DUTY TO CATCH THAT GUNMAN -- I WANTED THAT GUN
9 OFF THE STREETS -- I HAD TO SAY, "LOOK, YOU KNOW,
10 ALL THE YEARS -- THIS IS REALLY IRONIC -- ALL THE
11 YEARS THAT I HAVE BEEN FIGHTING TO IMPROVE
12 CONDITIONS IN JUVENILE HALL, AND I GOT TO WATCH
13 THESE TWO PUNKS BE TAKEN TO THE VERY PLACE THAT I
14 HAVE TO DO BATTLE AGAINST."

15 THE CHAIR: MR. COTA --

16 MR. COTA: YES, SIR?

17 THE CHAIR: -- YOUR TIME IS UP.

18 MR. COTA: WELL, THE POINT IS LOST,
19 THEN, BECAUSE THIS COMMISSION SHOULD INVESTIGATE
20 THE HOMICIDE OF THE KID.

21 I HAVE WAITED SINCE 8:00 THIS MORNING
22 TO SPEAK.

23 THIS COMMISSION SHOULD INVESTIGATE THE
24 CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH WE HAVE THREE JUVENILE HALLS
25 THAT ARE WASTING \$72 MILLION OF TAX MONEY WHICH

1 WOULD BE BETTER SPENT IN THE CAMPS THAT ARE
2 SCROUNGING FOR MONEY RIGHT NOW. KEEP THE CAMPS
3 OPEN. CAMPS PUT KIDS TO WORK CONSTRUCTIVELY. THE
4 WAREHOUSES OF OUR CHILDREN, THE JUVENILE HALLS, ARE
5 DOING US A DISSERVICE.

6 AND, SIR, I WAITED THIS LONG BECAUSE
7 THIS MESSAGE IS MORE IMPORTANT. WE HAVE GOT TO
8 HAVE AN INVESTIGATION OF THE WRONGFUL DEATH OF THAT
9 16-YEAR-OLD BOY; BUT MUCH BROADER THAN THAT, WE
10 HAVE TO INVESTIGATE ALL CONDITIONS IN OUR JUVENILE
11 HALLS.

12 ONE OF THE THINGS THAT I DISTRIBUTED TO
13 YOU IS THAT I HAVE EXCERPTS OF THE PLANS FROM
14 SYLMAR JUVENILE HALL. IT SHOWS SOME OF THE
15 STUPIDITY. I ENCOURAGE TO COMMITTEE TO LOOK AT
16 7 -- I THINK IT'S 7, 8, AND 9 OF THE PLANS OF
17 SYLMAR JUVENILE HALL.

18 CHILDREN ARE LOCKED IN THEIR ROOMS AT
19 NIGHT. THESE ARE BETTER-BEHAVED CHILDREN. THEY
20 HAVE COMMUNITY BATHROOMS. YOU WILL NOTICE I HAVE
21 EXCERPTS FROM THE PLANS FROM SYLMAR JUVENILE HALL.
22 IT SHOWS SOME OF THE STUPIDITY, BUT I URGE YOU TO
23 PLEASE LOOK AT I THINK IT'S 8 -- 7, 8, AND 9 IN THE
24 PLANS OF THE SYLMAR JUVENILE HALL.

25 THE BETTER-BEHAVED CHILDREN ARE PUT IN

1 THE ROOMS AT NIGHT AND LOCKED IN THERE WITH NO
2 PLUMBING. THESE ARE THE BETTER-BEHAVED CHILDREN.
3 THEY HAVE COMMUNITY BATHROOMS. YOU WILL NOTICE IN
4 ONE OF THE DIAGRAMS -- IN ONE OF THE DIAGRAMS, YOU
5 WILL SEE A LARGE BATHROOM THAT HAS THE COMMODES.

6 NOW, THE WORST-BEHAVED KIDS, IN
7 SOLITARY CONFINEMENT, HAVE THEIR OWN INDIVIDUAL
8 PLUMBING.

9 COMMON SENSE WOULD TELL YOU THAT
10 SOMETHING IS WRONG. IF A KID WANTS TO GO THE REST
11 ROOM AT NIGHT, HE'S IN TROUBLE. THEY HAVE TO KICK
12 AND POUND ON THE DOOR TO GET THE GUARD'S ATTENTION,
13 AND IF HE'S OFF DOING SOMETHING ELSE AND HE DOESN'T
14 COME, NATURE TAKES ITS COURSE AND THEY GO ON THE
15 FLOOR. THIS IS STUPID, AND ACTION HAS TO BE TAKEN
16 TO LOOK INTO OUR JUVENILE HALLS.

17 MR. WANG: MR. COTA, YOU MADE YOUR
18 POINT.

19 MR. COTA: I BEG DIFFER.

20 THE CHAIR: WE WILL TAKE ACTION ON YOUR
21 REQUEST.

22 YOU MADE YOUR REQUEST, SIR.

23 MR. HOLT?

24 MR. HOLT: YES, SIR.

25 THE CHAIR: GOOD EVENING.

1 MR. HOLT: FIRST OF ALL, I WOULD LIKE
2 TO SAY IT'S A GREAT OPPORTUNITY TO TESTIFY BEFORE
3 THIS COMMISSION, AND IT IS WITH EXHILARATING
4 GRATITUDE THAT I COME THIS EVENING TO DISCUSS THE
5 ISSUE OF DISPARATE IMPACT IN EDUCATION,
6 SPECIFICALLY EDUCATIONAL POLICY.

7 THE PURPOSE OF THIS TESTIMONY TONIGHT
8 IS TO PRESENT FACTS FROM WHICH FUTURE LEGISLATION
9 MAY BE DEVELOPED TO PROTECT THE 14TH AMENDMENT
10 RIGHTS OF QUALIFIED UNDERREPRESENTED ETHNIC
11 MINORITIES, MINORITY MALES, FEMALES, AND STUDENTS
12 OVER 40 YEARS OF AGE.

13 THE FIRST --

14 BY WAY OF DIRECT INTRODUCTION, I WOULD
15 LIKE TO INTRODUCE MYSELF. *

16 FIRST OF ALL, I AM A RESIDENT OF THE
17 PASADENA AND CALIFORNIA AREA. I AM ENROLLED IN A
18 MASTERS DEGREE PROGRAM AT A LOCAL STATE SCHOOL OF
19 EDUCATION OF WHICH I CHOSE NOT TO MENTION BECAUSE
20 THERE ARE SOME STIPULATIONS TO NOT NAMING PEOPLE.
21 MY OVERALL GRADE POINT IS 3.7.

22 I HAVE DEVELOPED AND FIELD TESTED A
23 TEACHING METHOD WHEREBY THE MATH SKILLS OF AT-RISK
24 INNER CITY MALE CHILDREN WERE ADVANCED FIVE SCHOOL
25 GRADES WITHIN ONE SCHOOL YEAR.

1 I HAVE BEEN ACCEPTED AT THE HARVARD
2 GRADUATE SCHOOL OF EDUCATION FOR THE 1993-'94
3 SCHOOL YEAR; AND I AM CURRENTLY BEING ASKED BY
4 SCHOOL OFFICIALS IN LONDON, ENGLAND ABOUT MY
5 APPLICATION TO THE AFRICAN UNIVERSITY FOR
6 THE '94-'95 SCHOOL YEAR.

7 FURTHERMORE, SINCE 1990, I RECEIVED A
8 PRESTIGIOUS FELLOWSHIP ISSUED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF
9 EDUCATION, PATRICIA ROBERTS CHAIR FELLOWSHIP, AT A
10 CERTAIN CALIFORNIA SCHOOL.

11 YET, I REGRET TO INFORM THIS BODY THAT
12 I AM AT RISK OF NOT GRADUATING FROM THE COLLEGE OF
13 WHICH I AM ENROLLED. FIRST, MY 1993 GRADUATION
14 DATE WAS CANCELED FOR NO VALID OR LEGAL REASON.
15 THE REASON GIVEN FOR THAT CANCELLATION WAS SO
16 TRIVIAL THAT THE FACTS -- THAT THE REAL REASON FOR
17 THE CANCELLATION WAS PROMPTED BY MY PARTICIPATION
18 IN A PRESS CONFERENCE.

19 THAT PRESS CONFERENCE PROTESTED THE
20 SAVAGE BEATING OF RODNEY KING AND WAS CONDUCTED A
21 FEW DAYS FOLLOWING THAT SAD AND DISGRACEFUL EVENT.
22 CURRENTLY, I AM AT RISK OF HAVING MY CHANCES FOR A
23 TIMELY 1993 GRADUATION CANCELED, LIKEWISE FOR
24 REASONS WHICH ARE NOT LEGAL OR VALID. I COME THIS
25 EVENING TO DISCUSS --

1 THE CHAIR: ARE YOU ALLEGING THAT
2 THIS --

3 MR. HOLT: THIS IS DISPARATE IMPACT,
4 AND IT IS BASED ON THE CONDUCT OF SCHOOL
5 ADMINISTRATORS WHO SURREPTITIOUSLY UNDERMINE THE
6 INTENT OF THE LEGISLATION THAT PRODUCES THESE
7 FELLOWSHIPS AND THE GRANT PROGRAMS.

8 I AM CITING MY PARTICULAR CASE AS A
9 CASE STUDY SUCH THAT I HAVE SEEN -- I AM GETTING
10 OFF MY NOTES NOW -- AND I HAVE SEEN WHERE 80
11 PERCENT OF AFRICAN-AMERICANS ATTEND WHITE SCHOOLS
12 AND 20 PERCENT ATTEND TRADITIONAL AFRICAN-AMERICAN
13 SCHOOLS. YET, THE WHITE SCHOOLS ONLY PRODUCE 20
14 PERCENT OF THE GRADUATES OF AFRICAN-AMERICAN
15 DESCENT.

16 I SAY THAT THIS IS A SERIOUS PROBLEM.
17 IT'S A PROBLEM TO THE EXTENT THAT IF WE SAW A
18 SITUATION WHERE DOCTORS ONLY CURED 20 PERCENT OF
19 THEIR PATIENTS, WE WOULD HAVE A LOUD OUTCRY FOR
20 SWEEPING REFORMS IN THE WHOLE FIELD.

21 I HAVE COME TO TESTIFY TONIGHT THAT WE
22 AS AFRICAN-AMERICANS ARE AT RISK IN THESE
23 UNIVERSITIES, AND THAT THE PROBLEM IS SUCH THAT IT
24 AMOUNTS TO FRAUD SUCH THAT THESE INSTITUTIONS TAKE
25 THE MONEY IN THE FRONT DOOR AND THEY SEND PEOPLE

1 OUT THE BACK DOOR WITH NO DEGREES, AND IT IS A
2 SERIOUS PROBLEM.

3 IN MY CASE, IT REPRESENTS ABOUT
4 \$72,000. MUTIPLY THAT TIMES OTHERS. \$20,000 HERE,
5 \$30,000 THERE, \$40,000 THERE, AND NO ONE IS
6 RECEIVING A DEGREE. AFTER A WHILE, I CAN'T
7 REMEMBER -- I THINK IT WAS DIRKSON SAID THAT A
8 MILLION DOLLARS HERE AND A MILLION DOLLARS THERE
9 AND PRETTY SOON YOU GOT A LITTLE MONEY, AND THIS IS
10 THE PROBLEM THAT WE ARE FACED WITH.

11 RIGHT NOW, I THINK IT'S ACADEMIA'S
12 VERSION OF INDUSTRY'S \$800-TOILET-SEAT FRAUD; AND I
13 SAY THAT THE MESSAGE THAT I WOULD LIKE FOR YOU TO
14 TAKE BACK TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES IS
15 THAT THIS IS A SERIOUS PROBLEM AND THAT THIS
16 PROBLEM NEEDS INVESTIGATION AND THAT LEGISLATION
17 NEEDS TO BE DEVELOPED SUCH THAT ADMINISTRATORS WILL
18 BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE FOR THIS DISPARATE IMPACT.

19 EDUCATION IS THE ONLY FIELD WHERE
20 INCOMPETENCE SEEMS TO BE AN ACCEPTABLE DEFENSE.
21 IT'S THE ONLY FIELD WHERE WE PRODUCE FAILURE 25
22 YEARS IN SUCCESSION AND THERE IS NO
23 ACCOUNTABILITY.

24 WE FEEL THAT WE WILL SOLVE THIS PROBLEM
25 BY PUMPING IN MORE MONEY. I SIMPLY SAY IF WE WANT

1 TO BALANCE THE BUDGET THAT WE WOULD MOVE TOWARDS
2 MAKING ACCOUNTABILITY -- BRINGING ACCOUNTABILITY TO
3 SOME OF THESE FIGURES.

4 THANK YOU.

5 THE CHAIR: ONE MORE POINT I WANT TO
6 ASK.

7 MR. HOLT: YES, SIR?

8 THE CHAIR: HAVE YOU NOTIFIED THE
9 OFFICE OF CIVIL RIGHTS OR THE DEPARTMENT OF
10 EDUCATION ABOUT YOUR CASE?

11 MR. HOLT: I HAVE, AND I AM ALSO IN
12 FEDERAL COURT. I HAVE RECEIVED A COURT
13 RECOMMENDATION TO THIS PARTICULAR SCHOOL SAYING
14 THAT THEY ARE TO WORK TOWARDS RELEASING MY
15 FELLOWSHIP FUNDS AND TO DO ALL THAT THEY CAN TO
16 ACCOMMODATE ME IN MY EDUCATION SO THAT I CAN GET
17 THE MASTERS BEFORE SEPTEMBER SO I CAN GO TO
18 HARVARD.

19 THE CHAIR: DID YOU LEAVE A WRITTEN
20 STATEMENT FOR US?

21 MR. HOLT: I HAVE A COPY OF THE
22 COMPLAINT. I WILL GIVE YOU A COPY OF THE
23 COMPLAINT.

24 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

25 PATRICIA ELMORE.

1 MS. ELMORE: THANK YOU.

2 I SPEAK AS A MEMBER OF THE NATIONAL
3 ASSOCIATION FOR ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE. I
4 AM A NATIONAL CONVENTION DELEGATE, AND I AM A
5 MEMBER OF THE NATIONAL COUNSEL OF NEGRO WOMAN,
6 MOTHER ROG, AND THE L.A. 4-PLUS COMMITTEE.

7 I HAVE ONE QUESTION AND ONE STATEMENT,
8 AND I WILL GET IT IN WITHIN THE 30 DAYS REQUIRED.

9 MY QUESTION IS: ONE, WHAT HAPPENED TO
10 5,000 PEOPLE WHO WERE REPORTED PART OF THE 15,000
11 THAT WERE PICKED UP BY THE LOS ANGELES POLICE?
12 WHAT HAPPENED TO THEM?

13 MY STATEMENT IS THAT THIS CITY HAS
14 BEGUN AS PART OF THE UNITED STATES INTERIOR
15 PREPARATION TO TAKE OVER OUR -- GET RID OF OUR
16 CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS; AND FIRST THEY ARE GOING TO
17 DO IT WITH -- THEY HAVE BEEN DOING IT WITH THE
18 AFRICAN-AMERICANS, AND THEY ARE ALWAYS PICKING UP A
19 FEW OTHER ETHNICS SO THAT THEY CAN PROVE THAT IT IS
20 NOT TOTALLY A PROBLEM LIKE IT WAS IN GERMANY WITH
21 THE JEWS.

22 I AM CONVINCED THAT THE 29TH OF APRIL
23 CIVIL DISORDER WAS CARRIED OUT WITH THE HELP OF THE
24 SECRET PARAMILITARY FORCE THAT THE L.A.P.D. USED
25 WHICH WAS PREPARED -- THE POLICE WERE PREPARED FOR

1 A COUPLE OF SUMMERS AGO AT VENICE BEACH WHEN AROUND
2 3:00 IN THE AFTERNOON WHEN WAS THE BEACH WAS
3 CROWDED AND WAS WARM AND THE POLICE CAME OUT AND IN
4 LESS THAN 15 MINUTES THEY CLEARED EVERYBODY OFF THE
5 BEACH AND THE BOARDWALK, AND NO REASON WAS EVER
6 GIVEN FOR THAT ACTIVITY.

7 THIS WAS ACTED OUT, AGAIN, IN THE L.A.
8 29TH OF APRIL CIVIL DISORDER WHERE THEY -- THE
9 POLICE HAD THIS MILITARY FORCE BEHAVING AS A
10 DISRUPTIVE AND -- LIKE A NAZI GROUP, AS FAR AS I
11 WAS CONCERNED.

12 THIS WAS ACTED OUT FOR THE WHOLE WORLD
13 TO WATCH AS THEY HAD IT ON TELEVISION DECEMBER 14TH
14 WHEN THE POLICE BROKE UP A PEACEFUL DEMONSTRATION
15 OF THE LOS ANGELES 4-PLUS COMMITTEE THAT WERE
16 PROTESTING TO LOWER THE BAIL OF THE L.A. 4-PLUS
17 DEFENDANTS. 55 PEOPLE WERE ARRESTED THAT
18 PARTICULAR DAY AT NORMANDIE AND FLORENCE AVENUE.
19 WE ALL WATCHED IT ON TELEVISION. THEY WANTED THE
20 BAIL LOWERED.

21 THE OTHER VERY IMPORTANT THING THAT HAS
22 HAPPENED THAT I WANTED TO BE IN MY STATEMENT IS THE
23 IMPLICATION OF THE C.I.A. ACTIVITIES AROUND THE
24 HEARINGS OF THIS CIVIL DISORDER WHICH WE SAW IN THE
25 L.A. 4-PLUS AND ALL OVER THE CITY, THE MOTHER ROG

1 AND OTHERS, WITH THE DAMIAN WILLIAMS HEARING WHEN
2 THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY CONFISCATED THE TAPE THAT WAS
3 BROUGHT IN BY TWO -- THE WIFE OF GEORGE CELANI, WHO
4 WAS KNOWN TO THE LOS ANGELES NEWSPAPER AS
5 "SEBASTIAN."

6 THE STORY THERE IS THAT IN THE COURT,
7 REPORTED THE "LOS ANGELES TIMES," NOVEMBER 20,
8 1992, ATTORNEY DENNIS PALMIERI TESTIFIED AT THE
9 HEARING OF MR. WILLIAMS -- THIS IS DAMIAN, ONE OF
10 THE 4-PLUS -- TESTIFIED AT THE HEARING OF
11 MR. WILLIAMS, WHOSE ATTORNEY, ED MULHALL OF THE
12 DEFENSE, HEARD THE TAPE THAT THE JUDGE HEARD IN THE
13 CASE.

14 THIS TAPE, AND WE HEARD PART OF THE
15 TAPE, THE AUDIENCE IN THIS HEARING LAST YEAR,
16 IMPLICATED THE C.I.A. THROUGH FREDERICK GEORGE
17 CELANI, C-E-L-A-N-I, KNOWN AS FREDERICK SEBASTIAN.
18 IT WAS CELANI'S OR SEBASTIAN'S WIFE WHO BROUGHT THE
19 TAPE FROM ARKANSAS. SHE SAID SHE HAD JUST VISITED
20 HER HUSBAND IN PRISON THERE WHERE CELANI WAS BEING
21 INCARCERATED FOR FRAUD CHARGES IN ARKANSAS. THE
22 TAPE WAS ADMITTED TO THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY, AND IT
23 STATED THAT CELANI HAD BEEN AN EMPLOYEE OF THE
24 C.I.A. THIS WAS, QUOTE, IN THE "LOS ANGELES TIMES"
25 SEVERAL TIMES.

1 DAMIAN WILLIAMS, ANTOINE EUGENE MILLER,
2 KEITH WATSON, AND GARY WILLIAMS WERE CHARGED WITH
3 ATTEMPTED MURDER, AGGRAVATED MAYHEM, TORTURE, AND
4 ROBBERY. WHAT I AM SAYING IS THE L.A. 4-PLUS MEN,
5 YOUNG MEN, BLACK YOUNG MEN, WERE ACCUSED OF
6 STARTING A CIVIL DISORDER DISTURBANCE.

7 THE STORY OF SEBASTIAN, THEN, WAS
8 QUOTED IN THE "TIMES." CELANI SAID TO PALMIERI --
9 HE ORDERED HIM TO OFFER FREE LEGAL SERVICES UPON
10 INCENTIVE FROM CONSTITUTIONAL LAW AND JUSTICE, WHO
11 WAS HIRED BY DAMIAN WILLIAMS AND HIS PARENTS. THEY
12 VOLUNTEERED -- THIS ORGANIZATION VOLUNTEERED
13 THEMSELVES TO PRO BONO TAKE CARE OF WILLIAMS' CASE,
14 BUT THEY ALSO DECIDED TO SABOTAGE THE DAMIAN CASE
15 WHEN PALMIERI SAID TO CELANI, KNOWN AS SEBASTIAN --

16 THE CHAIR: YOU WILL HAVE TO WRAP IT
17 UP, PLEASE.

18 MS. ELMORE: HE SAID WILLIAMS IS AN
19 "ANIMAL." "DAMIAN WAS BLACK. WHAT DOES IT
20 MATTER?", WHICH PALMIERI SAID IN COURT WHEN HE SAID
21 HE WANTED TO DEFEND DAMIAN.

22 THE CHAIR: DO YOU HAVE A STATEMENT YOU
23 ARE GOING TO LEAVE FOR US?

24 MS. ELMORE: YES, SIR.

25 THIS IS THE STATEMENT.

1 THE CHAIR: THAT IS THE STATEMENT?

2 MS. ELMORE: IT CONCLUDES THAT THE 400
3 BUSINESSES WERE BURNED DOWN, DESTROYED; AND WHEN
4 YOU SEE THE TWO BANKS THAT WERE DESTROYED -- YOU
5 OUGHT TO MAKE THAT TRIP THIS WEEK TO SEE AT WESTERN
6 AND ADAMS. IT LOOKS LIKE WAR-TORN YUGOSLAVIA.
7 BROADWAY SAVINGS AND LOAN --

8 THE CHAIR: YOU SHOULD KNOW THAT THE
9 COMMISSION WAS OUT HERE WHILE THE TRIAL WAS GOING
10 ON. I HAVE GONE OVER IN THE AREA, AND SOME OF MY
11 COLLEAGUES WERE HERE WHEN THE RIOTS WERE GOING ON.

12 MS. ELMORE: OKAY.

13 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

14 MS. ELMORE: I AM GLAD YOU DID.

15 AND THE MOTHER ROG IS STILL TAKING CARE
16 OF YOUNG BLACK MEN WHO ARE THROWN IN PRISON, AS
17 MR. COTA SAID, KILLED FOR DIFFERENT REASONS AND
18 INCARCERATED FOR DIFFERENT REASONS, AND I SAY IT
19 WAS A DELIBERATE PLAN TO GET RID OF BLACKS WITHOUT
20 CONCENTRATION CAMPS, AND THAT'S WHAT WORRIES ME.

21 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

22 ANY QUESTIONS?

23 MR. COTA: MAY I MAKE ONE FINAL
24 STATEMENT?

25 THE CHAIR: GO AHEAD.

1 MR. COTA: THANK YOU. I APPRECIATE IT.

2 I WANT TO STRESS INVESTIGATING ALL
3 THREE JUVENILE HALLS. YOU WILL FIND IN THAT
4 INFORMATION THAT I GAVE YOU THAT THE TRAINING AND
5 EDUCATIONAL REQUIREMENTS ARE MISERABLE, AND THE
6 CHILDREN WE HAVE IN THESE JUVENILE HALLS FROM 10 TO
7 17 ARE IN THE HANDS OF UNTRAINED, UNEDUCATED
8 PERSONNEL, AND THIS IS ONE OF THE REASONS THAT LEAD
9 TO THE DEATH OF DAVID.

10 IF TIME WOULD PERMIT, I WOULD EXPLAIN
11 FURTHER, BUT I URGE YOU TO PLEASE CONSIDER MY
12 REQUEST.

13 THE LENGTH OF STAY IN JUVENILE HALL IS
14 MUCH TO LONG. IT'S SUPPOSED TO BE TEMPORARY
15 DETENTION. IT STRETCHES ON FOR MONTHS, AND I WOULD
16 URGE YOU TO CALL ATTORNEY AT LAW JOHN CALDWELL.
17 WHEN I TALKED TO HIM -- HE IS REPRESENTING THE
18 HOMICIDE -- HE SAID THAT HE HAS THREE OTHER CASES
19 OF ABUSE IN OUR JUVENILE HALLS. I WOULD URGE YOU TO
20 CONTACT HIM AND BRING HIM. TALK TO HIM, IF YOU
21 WOULD.

22 THIS IS A MATTER OF UTMOST
23 SERIOUSNESS. WE SHOULD HAVE A CHILDREN'S
24 COMMISSION ON CIVIL RIGHTS, BECAUSE IT'S WORSE HERE
25 IN L.A. THAN IN OTHER STATES IN OUR COUNTRY. IT'S

1 EXTREMELY IMPORTANT. THAT'S WHY I GOT A LITTLE
2 UPTIGHT.

3 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

4 THE CHAIR: ANY QUESTIONS?

5 MR. JOHNSON: I WOULD LIKE TO MAKE THIS
6 STATEMENT.

7 I REPRESENT MYSELF. I AM NOT HERE
8 REPRESENTING ANY ORGANIZATION.

9 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU SO MUCH.

10 MR. HOLT: ONE COMMENT.

11 I PASSED OUT SOME COPIES OF MY
12 STATEMENT. ONLY ONE COPY WAS SIGNED. IF ANYBODY
13 WANTS ME TO SIGN THEIRS, I WILL BE GLAD TO DO SO.

14 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

15 THANK YOU.

16 AND WE WILL PROCEED.

17 ROMIE LILLY?

18 MR. LILLY: HERE.

19 THE CHAIR: COLLEEN GRANDPERSON?

20 EUGENE BOGGS?

21 MARY ANN GREENE?

22 PLEASE COME FORWARD, AND I WILL SWEAR
23 YOU IN, AND WE WILL PROCEED.

24 MS. GRANDPERSON? PROBABLY LEFT. ALL
25 RIGHT.

1 EUGENE BOGGS? B-O-G-G-S?

2 MARY ANN GREENE?

3 MS. GREENE: HERE.

4 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

5 LET ME CALL A COUPLE MORE, THEN.

6 ANDREW FLEMING? IS ANDREW FLEMING

7 HERE?

8 PETER CLAYTON MCCOY?

9 MR. MCCOY: YES.

10 THE CHAIR: COME UP, PLEASE.

11 GINA RAE?

12 GINA RAE, PLEASE.

13 WILL YOU ALL RAISE YOUR RIGHT HAND,

14 PLEASE.

15 DO YOU SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT YOU WILL
16 TRUTHFULLY TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITIES?

17 (WHEREUPON, ALL PANELISTS ANSWERED
18 IN THE AFFIRMATIVE.)

19 PLEASE SIT DOWN.

20 NOW, AS YOU CAN SEE, THE PANEL HAS BEEN
21 HERE SINCE 8:00 THIS MORNING, ALSO, SO WE REALIZE
22 THAT ANY SYSTEM YOU PUT TOGETHER IS NOT NECESSARILY
23 PERFECT. THERE ARE PEOPLE THAT WERE INTERVIEWED
24 AND SUBPOENAED AND BROUGHT IN, AND THERE WERE
25 OTHERS THAT WOULD LIKE TO HAVE TESTIFIED. THERE

1 WERE OTHERS WHO WOULD LIKE TO HAVE HAD SOMETHING TO
2 SAY.

3 HOWEVER, THERE ARE CERTAIN
4 CONGRESSIONAL RESTRAINTS, AND YOU NEED TO KNOW
5 THAT. WE MADE A CONTRACT, SO TO SPEAK, WITH THE
6 CONGRESS. IT WAS TO COME OUT HERE AND INVESTIGATE
7 CERTAIN THINGS.

8 CONGRESS HOLDS US ACCOUNTABLE FOR
9 COMING OUT HERE. WHEN WE ISSUE OUR REPORT, THE
10 REPORT MUST BE WHAT WE CALL "LEGALLY SUFFICIENT."
11 NOW, IT USED TO BE THAT THERE WAS NO ORGANIZED
12 OPPOSITION TO OUR, QUOTE, "HEARINGS." THERE WAS
13 NO, SO TO SPEAK, RIGHT-WING ELEMENTS WATCHING EVERY
14 PARAGRAPH, EVERY SENTENCE, EVERY PHRASE THAT WE
15 WRITE. TODAY, THERE IS, AND SOME OF THOSE
16 ORGANIZATIONS WOULD LIKE NOTHING BETTER THAN FOR US
17 TO COME OUT HERE AND HOLD A HEARING AND THEN COME
18 BACK WITH A REPORT THAT ISN'T CONSISTENT WITH WHAT
19 WE'RE SUPPOSED TO DO.

20 NOW, I AM SAYING THAT, BECAUSE WE HAVE
21 FOLKS IN HERE WHO HAVE AN ATTITUDE ABOUT -- AND I
22 UNDERSTAND THAT ATTITUDE -- WAITING HERE, BUT WE
23 HAVE TO MEET STANDARDS, AND THAT'S WHAT WE'RE
24 DOING.

25 SO THAT'S IT.

1 I AM GOING TO ASK THE FIRST PERSON TO
2 TESTIFY, AND UNDERSTAND NOW THAT I DON'T WANT TO GO
3 TO SLEEP HERE. WE'RE ALL GETTING TIRED. WE WANT
4 TO HEAR WHAT YOU HAVE TO SAY, SO SAY IT SUCCINCTLY
5 AND PUT YOUR REQUEST UP FRONT. TELL US THIS IS
6 WHAT YOU WOULD LIKE TO DO AND THIS IS WHY.

7 LET ME START OUT WITH YOU, MR. LILLY.
8 MAKE YOUR REQUEST AND THEN TELL US WHY, WOULD YOU
9 PLEASE?

10 MR. LILLY: OKAY.

11 MY NAME IS REVEREND LILLY.

12 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

13 MR. LILLY: I REPRESENT THE COUNSEL OF
14 CLERGYMEN IN THE COMPTON/WATTS/WILLOWBROOK AREA. I
15 WOULD LIKE TO SPEAK TO TWO ISSUES IN TERMS OF NEWS
16 MEDIA COVERAGE AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

17 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

18 MR. LILLY: AND MY REQUEST,
19 MR. CHAIRMAN, IS THAT YOU STAY IN LOS ANGELES LONG
20 ENOUGH TO ATTEND AN ECONOMIC REVIVAL WE'RE GOING TO
21 BE CONDUCTING THIS SATURDAY IN RELATIONSHIP TO
22 ECONOMIC EMPOWERMENT OF THE COMMUNITY IN THE
23 WATTS/WILLOWBROOK AREA. THAT IS MY PRIMARY
24 REQUEST.

25 AND I WOULD LIKE TO SHARE, THOUGH, A

1 COUPLE OF THINGS WITH THIS COMMISSION, AND I THANK
2 YOU FOR THE OPPORTUNITY, AND MAYBE YOU CAN HELP ME
3 WITH A MATHEMATICAL PROBLEM I AM HAVING TO DEAL
4 WITH.

5 I CAN'T UNDERSTAND IN TERMS OF THE NEWS
6 MEDIA HOW 63 PERCENT OF THE CRIMES COMMITTED IN THE
7 INNER CITY ARE COMMITTED BY WHITES, 83 PERCENT IN
8 THE SUBURBS, AND 88 PERCENT IN RURAL AMERICA BY
9 WHITES, YET 50 PERCENT OF THE PRISON POPULATION IS
10 AFRICAN-AMERICAN MALES, WHICH ONLY RESULTS IN 5.6
11 OF THE POPULATION.

12 THERE SHOULD BE A WAY TO TALK TO THE
13 NEWS MEDIA AND FIND OUT HOW THIS MATHEMATICAL LINE
14 OF PROBABLY RUNS SO THAT THIS GROUP OF PEOPLE WHO
15 COMMIT 74 PERCENT OF THE CRIMES AND 50 PERCENT OF
16 THE POPULATION OF ANOTHER GROUP OF SMALL MINORITIES
17 ARE CONVICTED.

18 EITHER WE HAVE SELECTED PROSECUTION OR
19 SELECTED PROSECUTION OR SELECTED PROSECUTION, IN
20 THAT PEOPLE WHO IN SOCIETY -- BASED ON THE DOLLARS
21 AND CENTS AND THE TIME IT TAKES TO COMMIT A YOUNG
22 AFRICAN-AMERICAN MALE OR LATINO MALE IS EASIER, IS
23 CHEAPER -- THEY HAVE LESS PROTECTION IN TERMS OF
24 ABILITY TO DEFEND THEMSELVES, BUT THE NEWS MEDIA
25 DOESN'T TALK ABOUT THAT.

1 SECONDLY -- I HAVE TO MOVE ON TO THE
2 MOST IMPORTANT POINT -- IS ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT, IN
3 THAT I WOULD LIKE TO SEE SOME TEETH INTO ENFORCING
4 THE COMMUNITY REINVESTMENT ACT. WE HAVE ALL THIS
5 STUFF ON PAPER, ABOUT HOW LENDING INSTITUTIONS ARE
6 SUPPOSED TO LEND A CERTAIN PERCENT OF THE MONEY
7 THEY TAKE IN TO THE COMMUNITY THEY'RE DOING
8 BUSINESS IN, AND EVERY REPORT THAT COMES OUT SHOWS
9 VERY CLEARLY THAT THEY'RE NOT INVESTING IN THE
10 COMMUNITY, THEY'RE NOT REINVESTING.

11 AS A MATTER OF FACT, MORE AND MORE
12 THEY'RE DIVESTING, AND, AND AS A MATTER OF FACT,
13 THE TWO MAYORAL CANDIDATES HERE IN LOS ANGELES
14 SHOWED THAT TO BOTH OF THEM BANKING HAD NO
15 RELATIONSHIP TO MINORITY LOANS SO THAT, THEREFORE,
16 NOBODY IS ENFORCING THIS LAW.

17 ONE OF THINGS THAT I WOULD LIKE TO SEE
18 BY THE CHAIRPERSON IS THAT, PERHAPS, IS THAT WE CAN
19 DEAL WITH SOME ACTIVISM AND SOME ADVOCACY IN
20 RELATIONSHIP TO THE AFRICAN-AMERICAN CHURCH. YOU
21 TALK VERY CLEARLY ABOUT THE AMOUNT OF CASH MONEY
22 THAT PASSES THROUGH THOSE CHURCHES EVERY SUNDAY.
23 PERHAPS THOSE DOLLARS COULD BE WITHHELD FROM
24 CERTAIN BANKING INSTITUTIONS TO LEVERAGE THEIR
25 ABILITY TO LOAN TO CERTAIN COMMUNITIES.

1 THAT IS TO SAY, IF WE WOULD TARGET A
2 PARTICULAR BANK OR BANKS WHO DO NOT LOAN MONEY TO
3 THE COMMUNITY WHICH THEY RECEIVED AS CASH MONEY,
4 THEN, PERHAPS, THEY SHOULDN'T RECEIVE THESE CASH
5 DOLLARS WHICH IS THE MOTHER'S MILK OF COMMERCE, SO
6 THAT PERHAPS THERE NEED TO BE SOME STRATEGIES THAT
7 NEED TO BE DEVELOPED SO THAT THOSE FUNDS HAVE AN
8 IMPACT ON THE BANKING INSTITUTIONS SO THEY KNOW
9 THEY NEED TO MAKE LOANS FOR WHAT THEY RECEIVED
10 THEIR FOOD FROM.

11 AND, LASTLY, AGAIN, I WANT TO INVITE
12 THE ENTIRE COMMISSION TO COME OUT TO
13 WATTS/WILLOWBROOK TO BE A PART OF WHAT WE ARE GOING
14 TO BE DOING ON THE 19TH OF JUNE, WHICH IS A DAY OF
15 LIBERATION AS IT RELATES TO AFRICAN-AMERICANS IN
16 THAT THIS WAS A DATE THAT THE SLAVES WERE TOLD THAT
17 THEY WERE FREE IN TEXAS AFTER THE CROPS HAD BEEN
18 HARVESTED, WHICH IS ANOTHER ECONOMIC INTERVENOR, SO
19 THAT WE ARE ESTABLISHING ECONOMIC EMPOWERMENT IN
20 OUR OWN COMMUNITY. I DON'T KNOW NECESSARILY THAT
21 THIS COMMISSION, THE CONGRESS, OR THE PRESIDENT, OR
22 WHOEVER ARE GOING TO PROVIDE FOR ECONOMIC
23 EMPOWERMENT FOR OUR COMMUNITY, BUT I KNOW WE GOT TO
24 DO IT, THE CONCEPT WE CALL "MAKING IT GOOD IN THE
25 HOOD."

1 THAT'S WHAT IT'S GOING TO BE ABOUT ON
2 THIS PARTICULAR MORNING FROM 9:00 TO 12:00 IN
3 COMPTON, SO I INVITE YOU, MR. DOCTOR, THE ENTIRE
4 COMMISSION AND YOUR STAFF IF YOU'RE AVAILABLE TO
5 HANG OUT IN COMPTON AND WORK WITH US TO MAKE IT
6 GOOD IN THE HOOD.

7 THE CHAIR: THIS IS GOING TO BE ON THE
8 19TH?

9 MR. LILLY: 19TH OF JUNE.

10 THE CHAIR: AND THERE'S GOING TO BE
11 SOME BARBECUE?

12 MR. LILLY: BARBECUE AND SODA WATER AND
13 MELON.

14 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

15 I WILL LOOK FORWARD TO SEEING YOU.

16 NEXT, PLEASE.

17 MR. MCCOY: MR. CHAIRMAN, MY NAME IS
18 CLAYTON MCCOY. I AM THE PRESIDENT OF A GROUP
19 CALLED, "YOUTH MOTIVATION CRUSADE." WE HAVE BEEN
20 OPERATING IN CALIFORNIA SINCE 1973, AND WHAT WE ARE
21 TRYING TO DO IS KEEP YOUNG PEOPLE OFF DRUGS, OUT OF
22 JAIL, AND IN SCHOOL. I KNOW THIS SOUNDS LIKE A BIG
23 ORDER, BUT WE HAVE HAD SOME SUCCESS IN THE LAST FEW
24 YEARS; AND I HAVE IN MY HAND HERE TWO THINGS,
25 MR. CHAIRPERSON. I WANT TO TALK ABOUT LAW

1 ENFORCEMENT AND ECONOMICS.

2 I HAVE HERE IN MY HAND A REPORT FROM
3 YOUR COMMISSION. OF COURSE, MR. ARTHUR FLEMMING
4 WAS CHAIR A FEW YEARS AGO. THIS REPORT IS DATED
5 OCTOBER, 1981 AND IS REGARDING THE GUARDIANS AND IS
6 A REPORT ON POLICE PRACTICES.

7 AND I HAVE FOUND IN AMERICA THAT WE
8 ARE GOOD AT COMMITTEES AND COMMISSIONS AND
9 REPORTS. YOU KNOW, WE GET A COMMITTEE TO DO A
10 COMMITTEE TO DO A COMMITTEE TO GET A REPORT ON A
11 REPORT ON A REPORT; BUT, THERE ARE THINGS IN HERE
12 WHICH ARE DUPLICATES OF WHAT I HAVE HEARD TODAY AND
13 GOING BACK TO THE OTHER COMMISSION, THE OTHER
14 COMMISSION, AND THE OTHER COMMISSION AS FAR BACK AS
15 YOU WANT TO GO, SO SOMETHING HAS GOT TO BE DONE.

16 NOW, THE CURRENT LAW ENFORCEMENT
17 OFFICER SAT HERE AND TOLD US THAT HE CAN'T TURN
18 OVER TO THE JUDGES NOR ANY OTHER COMMITTEE WHAT
19 OFFICERS HAD DONE. I CONSIDER THAT AN INSULT. YOU
20 KNOW, HE SHOULD AT LEAST TURN IT OVER TO THE JUDGES
21 OR THOSE WHO ARE TRYING TO FIND OUT WHAT IS GOING
22 ON AND ARE THESE OFFICERS GUILTY, BUT SO MUCH FOR
23 THAT, BECAUSE THERE'S AN ELECTION COMING UP AND SO
24 MAYBE WE IN L.A. WILL TAKE CARE OF THAT. WE'LL
25 TAKE CARE OF THAT.

1 NOW, I AM CONCERNED ABOUT THE YOUNG
2 PEOPLE WHO ARE INCARCERATED FOR DRUG-RELATED
3 OFFENSES; AND, AS YOU KNOW, I THINK ABOUT 55
4 PERCENT OF BLACK PEOPLE IN JAIL NOW ARE IN THERE
5 FOR DRUG-RELATED OFFENSES.

6 AND I WANT YOU TO TAKE BACK THIS
7 MESSAGE TO MISS JANET RENO, THE ATTORNEY GENERAL OF
8 THIS COUNTRY: TO START LOOKING INTO SOME
9 REHABILITATIVE PROGRAMS AND NOT PUNISHMENT FOR
10 THESE YOUNG PEOPLE.

11 I WAS DOWN IN TUCSON, ARIZONA A COUPLE
12 OF WEEKS AGO. I GO TO MANY OF THE JAILS, AND I
13 FOUND A YOUNG MAN THERE ABOUT 26 YEARS OLD. HE WAS
14 SAYING THAT 23 OR 24 -- 23 HOURS A DAY, THEY ARE IN
15 LOCKUP, NOT ALLOWED TO GO OUT EVEN TO PLAY BALL,
16 JUST LOCKED UP.

17 I SAID, "WHAT THE HELL HAS HAPPENED?
18 ARE YOU GOING TO SCHOOL? ARE YOU LEARNING
19 ANYTHING?"

20 HE SAID, "NO."

21 SO GET MRS. RENO FROM HER PERSPECTIVE
22 AS ATTORNEY GENERAL TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT THESE
23 YOUNG MEN, AND NOT SO MUCH PUNISHMENT BUT TO
24 REHABILITATE THEM. THEY'RE IN THERE, A LOT OF THEM
25 ARE SCHOOL DROPS OUTS, SO I THINK THAT THEIR TIME

1 THERE CAN BE UTILIZED IN SOME TYPE OF AN EDUCATION
2 PROGRAM, ESPECIALLY A G.E.D., BECAUSE, AS YOU KNOW,
3 A HIGH SCHOOL DIPLOMA IS THE LEAST THEY NEED NOW
4 FOR ANY KIND OF A JOB.

5 ALSO, THIS.

6 AND THEN THAT WILL BE ALL I HAVE TO SAY
7 ON LAW ENFORCEMENT.

8 TAKE BACK THE NEW BATTLE CRY. NOW, I
9 AM OUT THERE LISTENING TO YOUNG PEOPLE, TALKING TO
10 THEM. I KNOW WHAT THEY ARE SAYING AND WHAT THEY
11 ARE DOING, AND THE NEW BATTLE CRY IN AMERICA -- AND
12 I DON'T MEAN JUST IN L.A. -- IS, "NO JUSTICE, NO
13 PEACE."

14 YOU TAKE THIS BACK TO THEM IN
15 WASHINGTON AND GET THEM TO UNDERSTAND THESE YOUNG
16 PEOPLE MEAN IT.

17 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

18 MR. MCCOY: AND THEY ARE READY TO DIE.
19 THEY DON'T HAVE NOTHING TO LIVE FOR. "I AM READY
20 TO DIE."

21 NOT ME. I AM 70 YEARS AND READY TO
22 GIVE. THEY ARE SAYING IT. I'M 70 YEARS OLD. I AM
23 READY TO GIVE.

24 WHAT I AM TELLING YOU IS YOU TAKE THIS
25 BATTLE CRY BACK TO WASHINGTON, D.C.

1 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

2 MR. MCCOY: TO THE PRESIDENT, TO THE
3 CONGRESS AND THE SUPREME COURT AND EVERYONE ELSE
4 BACK THERE, THAT THE YOUNG FOLKS IN AMERICA, BLACK
5 AND WHITE, NOT JUST BLACK, THIS IS THEIR NEW BATTLE
6 CRY: "NO JUSTICE, NO PEACE." THERE WILL BE NO
7 PEACE IN AMERICA UNTIL JUSTICE ROLLS DOWN, AS
8 MARTIN LUTHER KING SAYS, "LIKE A MIGHTY RAIN." IT
9 MUST COME.

10 I AM ABOUT THROUGH.

11 MR. CHAIRPERSON, I WANT YOU TO TAKE TO
12 THE PRESIDENT AND THE CONGRESS AND THE SENATE AND
13 YOU TELL THEM THAT THEY MUST NOW BE CONCERNED ABOUT
14 THE PROBLEM IN THE CITIES OF AMERICA, THAT OUR
15 MONEY MUST STOP GOING TO EGYPT, TO ISRAEL, AND ALL
16 THESE FOREIGN COUNTRIES WHO DON'T GIVE A DAMN ABOUT
17 THESE UNITED STATES. I KNOW WHAT I AM TALKING
18 ABOUT.

19 I AM PREACHING NOW.

20 AND YUGOSLAVIA -- COME ON -- AND THE
21 SOVIET FEDERATION, THEY CAN GIVE BILLIONS OF
22 DOLLARS TO HELP ALL THESE PEOPLE.

23 SPEND SOME IN THE INNER CITY. PUT
24 THESE YOUNG FOLK TO WORK. FOOLING AROUND, LET THAT
25 \$16 BILLION JOB BILL THAT THE PRESIDENT WAS TRYING

1 HIS BEST, AND THEN THE REPUBLICANS KILLED IT. I
2 KNOW WHO DID IT. THE REPUBLICANS KILLED IT. YOU
3 GOT YOUNG FOLK WHO ARE GOING TO RAISE HELL THIS
4 SUMMER BECAUSE THEY DON'T HAVE NO JOBS. ALL IS
5 GOING TO HELL, AND SOMEBODY BETTER START
6 LISTENING.

7 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

8 MR. MCCOY: AIN'T NOBODY LISTENING. WE
9 BEEN SAYING THIS FOR FORTY YEARS.

10 I GET EXCITED. DON'T MIND ME.

11 TAKE THIS MESSAGE BACK.

12 I THANK YOU FOR THE OPPORTUNITY.

13 I'VE BEEN TALKING TO YOUNG PEOPLE FOR
14 FORTY YEARS, AND I KNOW WHAT THEIR NEEDS ARE. AND
15 THEY KILLED THAT PROGRAM. THE REPUBLICANS KILLED
16 THAT PROGRAM. THESE YOUNG PEOPLE NEED SOMETHING
17 TO TEACH THEM CONFIDENCE AND SELF-RESPECT, AND THEY
18 KILLED THAT PROGRAM.

19 THANK YOU, MR. CHAIRMAN. I AM NOT
20 THROUGH, BUT I QUIT.

21 THE CHAIR: YOU MADE YOUR POINT.

22 NEXT, PLEASE.

23 MS. RAE: GOOD EVENING. MY NAME IS
24 GINA RAE, BUT I AM QUEEN MALCA, AN AFRICAN QUEEN
25 FROM THE NILE.

1 WE HAVE BEEN SO HURT AND DISTRAUGHT IN
2 THE CASE OF LATASHA HARLINS, THE KILLING OF AN
3 INNOCENT CHILD SHOT IN THE BACK OF THE HEAD AND THE
4 MURDERER WALKS FREE.

5 NOW WE HAVE TO CONTEND WITH HER TRYING
6 TO LEAVE AND FLEE THE COUNTRY. THAT'S MY ANGER,
7 THAT PEOPLE CAME HERE 90 DAYS PRIOR TO TODAY TO SEE
8 WHAT THE RACIAL AND ETHNIC TENSIONS WAS ALL ABOUT.
9 IT BEGINS AND ENDS WITH LATASHA HARLINS, AND TO
10 REITERATE THIS GENTLEMAN SAYING, "NO JUSTICE, NO
11 PEACE."

12 THE INNER CITY WAS SIMMERING NOVEMBER
13 THE 15TH, 1992 -- 1991 -- WHEN JUDGE CARLIN SAW FIT
14 TO SET HER KILLER ABSOLUTELY SCOT-FREE, AN INSULT
15 TO THE BLACK COMMUNITY, AND I AM SAYING TO YOU
16 TODAY: WE HAVE TO CHANGE THE WORD UP THERE ON THAT
17 SIGN FROM "CIVIL" TO "HUMAN" RIGHTS.

18 THE BIAS AND PREJUDICE THAT WAS IN THE
19 COURT IS A RESULT OF THEM NOT THINKING OF US AS
20 HUMANS. IF IT WAS SAVE THE WHALES OR THE DUCKS ON
21 THE VENICE CANAL, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN A LOT OF
22 ATTENTION TO THIS MATTER, EVEN DOWN TO A DOG.

23 THE SENTENCING THAT SET SOON JA DU FREE
24 WAS THAT FRIDAY, AND THE FOLLOWING MONDAY A JUDGE
25 GAVE A MAN SIX MONTHS IN JAIL FOR KICKING HIS DOG.

1 WE CANNOT CONTINUE TO DEVALUE THE LIFE OF A BLACK
2 HUMAN BEING AND ESPECIALLY OUR CHILDREN.

3 I HAVE A REQUEST FOR YOU TO TAKE BACK
4 TO MISS JANET RENO, THE NEW ATTORNEY GENERAL. THE
5 OUTDATED, OUTMODED LAWS OF 30 YEARS AGO FROM THE
6 1960'S HAVE LEFT US WAITING FOR 27 MONTHS SINCE
7 THIS CHILD'S DEATH FOR CIVIL RIGHTS VIOLATIONS TO
8 BE FILED AGAINST ONE MRS. SOON JA DU IN THE KILLING
9 OF LATASHA HARLINS.

10 I AM SAYING TO JANET RENO: HOW LONG
11 DOES IT TAKE TO FIND OUT THE FACTS?

12 THEY TOLD US IN NOVEMBER -- THE F.B.I.
13 REPORTED TO US THAT THEY HAD COMPLETED THEIR
14 INVESTIGATION INTO THIS CASE. NOW THEY RUN
15 TERRIBLE A HOAX ON THE FAMILY OF LATASHA HARLINS,
16 THE VICTIM'S FAMILY WHO I AM TAKING ABOUT TODAY,
17 HUMANS.

18 THIS PAST THURSDAY, THE DEPARTMENT OF
19 PROBATION CALLED THE HARLINS FAMILY AND INFORMED
20 THEM THAT MRS. DU HAD FILED A PETITION TO LEAVE THE
21 COUNTRY AND GO BACK TO KOREA BECAUSE THE CIVIL
22 RIGHTS INVESTIGATION HAD BEEN CLOSED, WHICH IS
23 FRAUD, IT WAS A LIE; AND I SPOKE TO WITH
24 MISS LINDA DAVIS HERE TODAY AND TRIED TO GET HER TO
25 TAKE UP THIS ISSUE, AND SHE SAID THAT IT WAS TRUE,

1 THAT THAT WAS AN UNTRUTH. THE DEPARTMENT OF
2 PROBATION HAD NO RIGHT TO ALLOW HER TO GO IN COURT
3 AND FILE AND ASK TO LEAVE THE COUNTRY AGAIN,
4 BECAUSE THEY STILL HAVE A CIVIL RIGHTS
5 INVESTIGATION PENDING.

6 BUT THIS FAMILY HAS BEEN TRAUMATIZED
7 THIS PAST WEEKEND BY THINKING THAT THIS KILLER CAN
8 NOW LEAVE THE COUNTRY AND GO BACK TO KOREA WHERE
9 SHE SAYS THAT SHE CAN BE FORGIVEN AND GO BACK TO
10 HER GOD AND THE PEOPLE WHO LOVE HER. WE SAY SHE
11 MUST STAY AND DO THE PENITENCE OF FIVE YEARS
12 PROBATION FOR THE DEATH OF AN INNOCENT CHILD.

13 THE NEXT THING I AM ASKING -- NOT
14 ASKING, BUT I WANT TO SAY TO YOU AND TO TELL THEM
15 IN WASHINGTON, D.C. WHAT A HANDFUL OF CONCERNED
16 CITIZENS ALONG WITH LATASHA'S AUNT, DENISE HARLINS,
17 HAVE DONE FOR THE PAST 27 MONTHS. WE HAVE PUT OUR
18 EFFORTS WHERE MR. PETER UEBERROTH AND OUR L.A. HAVE
19 PUT THEIR MOUTHS. WE HAVE GOT OUT THERE ON THE
20 PAVEMENT, WALKED, AND TALKED.

21 WE HAVE BEEN PART OF THE RACIAL HARMONY
22 TASK FORCE, AND WHAT WE HAVE ACCOMPLISHED IS THE
23 KOREAN BANK THAT OWNS THE ESTABLISHMENT AT THE
24 CORNER WHERE LATASHA WAS ASSASSINATED HAS AGREED
25 WITH US, WITH NO MONEY, ONLY OUR WORD, THAT WE HAVE

1 SET UP A FOUNDATION IN HONOR AND MEMORY OF LATASHA
2 HARLINS, AND WE WANT THE BUILDING TO TAKE SOMETHING
3 FROM THE ASHES AND BUILD AND RISE AGAIN.

4 THIS CENTER OR COMMUNITY CENTER IN
5 LATASHA HARLIN'S NAME WOULD STAND AS A BEACON OF
6 LIGHT WHERE WE ARE. OUR FIRST AGENDA ON OUR
7 ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION IS THAT WE WANT TO CREATE
8 A RACIAL DIVERSITY AND CULTURAL CENTER WHERE THE
9 DIFFERENT PEOPLE IN OUR COMMUNITY CAN COME TOGETHER
10 AND IRON OUT OUR RESOLUTIONS AND DISPUTES AMONGST
11 OURSELVES.

12 SO ALL THIS TIME IN LOS ANGELES FOR
13 OVER A YEAR, APRIL THE 29TH, ARE TALKING ABOUT WHAT
14 WE GOING TO DO. WE HAVE A 90-DAY EXTENSION TO
15 ACQUIRE THAT BUILDING, TO GET FUNDS FROM CORPORATE
16 AMERICA, AND PRAISES TO MR. JOHN MACK AT THE URBAN
17 LEAGUE. HE IS WORKING WITH US TO BE INTRODUCED TO
18 THOSE CORPORATE OWNERS AS SOON AS WE ACQUIRE OUR
19 501.

20 I THINK THAT THERE IS COLLUSION AND
21 CORRUPTION AT THE TOP. JUDGE JOYCE CARLIN WAS 14
22 YEARS A U.S. ATTORNEY WORKING FOR THE DEPARTMENT OF
23 JUSTICE WHEN SHE WAS APPOINTED AS A JUDGE HERE. I
24 THINK THAT HAS SOMETHING TO DO WITH IT, THAT WE
25 HAVEN'T HEARD ANYTHING ELSE ABOUT THE CIVIL RIGHTS

1 VIOLATIONS IN THIS CASE; AND I THINK IT'S TIME FOR
2 US TO LOOK INTO --

3 I DON'T KNOW IF YOU HAVE ANYTHING TO DO
4 WITH THIS HERE, BUT THE LOS ANGELES PROBATION
5 DEPARTMENT NEEDS TO BE -- HAVE AN INVESTIGATION
6 INTO THE FACT THAT THREE PEOPLE CAN TELL US, "OOPS,
7 WE MADE A MISTAKE."

8 THIS IS A SERIOUS MATTER THAT WE'RE
9 DEALING WITH HERE, AND WE WANT TO GO FORWARD WITH A
10 MEMORIAL SCHOLARSHIP FOR LATASHA HARLINS AND A JOB
11 TRAINING AND, HOPEFULLY, PROFIT ARM OF THE
12 ORGANIZATION THAT WE CAN HAVE SOMETHING WHERE WE
13 CAN ASK VONS MARKET TO COME IN AND TEACH THE PEOPLE
14 AND OUR COMMUNITY HOW TO RUN A GROCERY STORE. I
15 THINK AS MUCH MONEY AS WE HAVE SPENT IN THEM BUYING
16 AS CONSUMERS, I THINK IT'S TIME NOW THAT WE BECOME
17 ENTREPRENEURS AND OWN A GROCERY STORE AND ASK
18 CORPORATE AMERICA, "DON'T GIVE US CHECKS TO ERASE
19 THE GUILT IN OUR COMMUNITY. COME BACK TO OUR
20 COMMUNITY."

21 THERE IS A LOT OF VACANT LOTS THAT WE
22 CAN REESTABLISH AND START PRODUCING AND
23 MANUFACTURING SOMETHING IN OUR COMMUNITY.

24 AND, GENTLEMEN, I THANK YOU.

25 THE CHAIR: LET ME REITERATE SOMETHING

1 SO I AM SURE I UNDERSTAND YOUR REQUEST.

2 YOUR CONCERN IS ABOUT THE POSSIBILITY
3 OF A YOUNG LADY LEAVING THE COUNTRY; IS THAT
4 RIGHT?

5 MS. RAE: WE'RE DEFINITELY CONCERNED.

6 THEY JUST WITHDREW THE PETITION AFTER
7 WE INVESTIGATED OVER THE WEEKEND AND FOUND OUT THAT
8 NO SUCH ORDER HAD BEEN ISSUED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF
9 JUSTICE.

10 ONE MOMENT, BRIEFLY, TO TAKE YOU BACK.

11 LAST NOVEMBER THE 24TH, ONE YEAR FROM
12 HER ORIGINAL PROBATION -- SHE HAD BEEN ON PROBATION
13 ONE YEAR -- SHE FILED IN THE COURT TO GO BACK TO
14 KOREA, THAT IT WOULD SERVE NO PURPOSE FOR HER TO
15 STAY HERE AND FINISH HER PROBATION. THE DEPARTMENT
16 OF JUSTICE SENT A LETTER TO JUDGE ITO REQUESTING
17 THAT HE NOT ALLOW HER TO LEAVE THE COUNTRY BECAUSE
18 OF A PENDING INVESTIGATION AT THE DEPARTMENT OF
19 JUSTICE, AND NOW SHE'S TRYING THIS NOW.

20 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU.

21 MS. RAE: NOW SHE'S TRIED IT AGAIN IN
22 SIX MONTHS, AND THE FAMILY CAN'T TAKE THIS.

23 THE CHAIR: ARE YOU A MEMBER OF THE
24 FAMILY?

25 MS. RAE: NO, SIR.

1 LATASHA'S AUNT, DENISE HARLINS, IS
2 HERE, BUT I AM A SPOKESPERSON AND I HAVE BEEN
3 WORKING FOR THE FAMILY FOR 27 MONTHS.

4 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

5 NEXT, PLEASE.

6 MS. GREENE: MY NAME IS MARY ANN
7 GREENE. TO THE CHAIRPERSON, DR. FLETCHER, AND
8 MEMBERS OF THE COMMISSION, I WOULD LIKE TO THANK
9 YOU FOR THIS OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK BEFORE THE
10 COMMISSION.

11 I AM A MEMBER OF THE BLACK MANATUSE
12 COALITION, AND AM HERE TO MAKE A SPECIFIC REQUEST.

13 THIS PARTICULAR COALITION HAS FILED A
14 LAWSUIT AGAINST THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY PROBATION
15 DEPARTMENT. WE HAPPEN TO BE THE MANAGERS WHO
16 REPRESENT AND ARE IN THE PROBATION DEPARTMENT. WE
17 HAVE FILED THIS SUIT WITH THE N.A.A.C.P. LEGAL
18 DEFENSE FUND. OUR WORK OVER THE PAST --

19 THE SUIT WAS FILED -- I AM SORRY --
20 1992.

21 IT HAS BEEN FILED WITH THEM AND IS
22 STILL IN PROCESS.

23 OUR WORK OVER THE YEAR AND A HALF
24 PRECEDING THAT INDICATED TO US THAT THERE WAS A
25 PRIMA FACIE CASE OF DISCRIMINATION WHICH WE BELIEVE

1 RESULTED IN PERVASIVE SYSTEMIC PATTERNS OF
2 EMPLOYMENT DISCRIMINATION TO WHICH AFRICAN-AMERICAN
3 EMPLOYEES HAVE BEEN HISTORICALLY SUBJECT IN
4 VIOLATION OF FEDERAL AND STATE CIVIL RIGHTS LAWS.

5 WHILE THIS INVESTIGATION FOCUSED ON
6 DISCRIMINATORY EMPLOYMENT PRACTICES, WE HAVE FOUND
7 THAT NOT ONLY HAVE THE PRACTICES OF EMPLOYMENT BEEN
8 DISCRIMINATORY, SPECIFICALLY AGAINST
9 AFRICAN-AMERICANS, BUT ALSO THE DISTRIBUTION OF
10 RESOURCES AND PROGRAMS DESIGNED TO ASSIST PROBATION
11 IN THE PROBATION DEPARTMENT HAVE BEEN DISPARATE IN
12 THEIR TREATMENT AND RESULTS.

13 IN ADDITION TO THAT, THE MANAGERIAL
14 RESPONSIBILITIES BETWEEN AFRICAN-AMERICAN AND WHITE
15 MANAGERS SPECIFICALLY HAVE BEEN VERY DISPARATE,
16 WITH BLACK MANAGERS HAVING FAR GREATER
17 RESPONSIBILITIES WORKING AND VERY HARSHER WORKING
18 CONDITIONS AND YET HAVING LITTLE INPUT TO THE
19 IMPORTANT DECISION-MAKING POLICY PROCESSES THAT
20 MUST OCCUR.

21 THE DISTRIBUTION OF RESOURCES AND
22 PROGRAMS DESIGNED TO ASSIST PEOPLE WHO ARE ON
23 PROBATION HAVE BEEN DISPROPORTIONATELY GIVEN TO
24 SUBURBAN AREAS AND AREAS OF LOWER RISK. IT IS OUR
25 BELIEF, AND IT HAS BEEN OUR WORK OVER THE PAST

1 COUPLE OF YEARS, THAT WE HAVE TRIED TO GET THE
2 DEPARTMENT TO TAKE A DIFFERENT LOOK AT THE
3 DISTRIBUTION OF RESOURCES AND TO PLACE RESOURCES IN
4 THE HIGHER-RISK COMMUNITIES; AND IT SO HAPPENS, OF
5 COURSE, THAT THESE ARE THE COMMUNITIES THAT ARE
6 LARGELY AFRICAN-AMERICAN AND LATINO AND LARGELY
7 SERVICE-DISADVANTAGED NEIGHBORHOODS.

8 THE RESULT OF ALL THESE ACTIONS, WE
9 BELIEVE, HAS BEEN THAT THE DEPARTMENT HAS BEEN
10 SERVICING LARGELY MINORITY CLIENTELE, AND THE POWER
11 FOR DECISION MAKING HAS REMAINED IN THE HANDS OF
12 WHITE ADMINISTRATORS WHO HAVE LITTLE UNDERSTANDING
13 OF AND INTEREST IN PROVIDING CONSTRUCTIVE AND
14 SUBSTANTIAL SERVICES TO THIS CLIENTELE.

15 THE PROGRAMS THAT HAVE BEEN DESIGNED
16 FOR MINORITY PERSONS ON PROBATION, SUCH AS THEY
17 ARE, HAVE BEEN DESIGNED LARGELY WITH USING JAIL AND
18 PRISON AS AN OVERRIDING PROGRAM DEVICE. THAT DOES
19 NOT EXIST IN THE SUBURBAN AREAS TO THE SAME
20 EXTENT.

21 WE KNOW THAT BUDGET CURTAILMENTS HAVE
22 BEEN VERY SEVERE AND WILL BE EVEN WORSE PROBABLY IN
23 THE IMMEDIATE MONTHS TO COME. NEVERTHELESS, BLACK
24 ADMINISTRATORS HAD OFFERED CREATIVE SOLUTIONS AND
25 DEVICES AND STRATEGIES TO THE DEPARTMENT TO REDUCE

1 THE DISPARITY DESPITE BUDGET CURTAILMENTS; BUT, TO
2 DATE, THIS INFORMATION HAS ESSENTIALLY FALLEN ON
3 DEAF EARS.

4 THE CHAIR: LET ME ASK YOU A QUESTION.
5 ARE FEDERAL FUNDS INVOLVED, TO YOUR
6 KNOWLEDGE?

7 ARE FEDERAL DOLLARS PASSED DOWN?

8 MS. GREENE: WELL, YES. I WAS THINKING
9 ABOUT THAT AS THE PANEL THIS MORNING TALKED ABOUT
10 THAT.

11 WE DO HAVE FEDERALLY FUNDED PROGRAMS.
12 THERE ARE SPECIFIC KINDS OF PROGRAMS FOR THAT KIND
13 OF CERTAIN FEDERAL FUNDS. WHETHER OR NOT THOSE --
14 HOW THOSE PROGRAMS ARE DISTRIBUTING THEIR RESOURCES
15 IS SOMETHING THAT WE WOULD HAVE TO GET INFORMATION
16 ABOUT.

17 THE CHAIR: COULD YOU PROVIDE THAT
18 BETWEEN NOW AND THE NEXT 30 DAYS?

19 MS. GREENE: YES, WE WILL.

20 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU.

21 PROCEED.

22 MS. GREENE: MY REQUEST IS THAT THE
23 CIVIL RIGHTS COMMISSION EXPAND ITS INVESTIGATION OF
24 POLICE PRACTICES TO INCLUDE OTHER AREAS OF CRIMINAL
25 JUSTICE. WHILE THE ACTIONS AND STRATEGIES OF THE

1 LOCAL POLICE DEPARTMENTS ARE -- REQUIRE CONTINUED
2 MONITORING AND INVESTIGATION, THE ROLE OF THE
3 POLICE IS JUST A PIECE OF WHAT HAPPENS TO,
4 SPECIFICALLY, AFRICAN-AMERICANS IN THE CRIMINAL
5 JUSTICE SYSTEM, SO I DO NOT BELIEVE THAT WE CAN
6 CONTINUE TO IGNORE THE ROLE THAT THE REST OF
7 CRIMINAL JUSTICE PLAYERS HAVE IN THIS WHOLE
8 SCENARIO.

9 NOW, I THINK POLICE PRACTICES SHOULD BE
10 LOOKED AT, HOW POLICE ARRESTS ARE PROCESSED, HOW
11 THEY ARE HANDLED THROUGH THE COURT SYSTEM, AND,
12 ULTIMATELY, THE WAY THAT THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE
13 SYSTEM HELPS HANDLE THE PROBATION DEPARTMENT,
14 PRISONS, AND PAROLE DEPARTMENTS MUST BE A PART OF
15 THIS OVERRIDING AND OVERALL INVESTIGATION.

16 THE POLICE ROLE IS VERY IMPORTANT TO
17 THE COMMUNITY. OTHER PARTS OF THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE
18 SYSTEM MAY BE A LITTLE DISTANCED IN TERMS OF THEIR
19 RELATIONSHIP WITH THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE
20 COMMUNITY, BUT THEIR IMPACT IS JUST AS IMPORTANT
21 AND JUSTICE AS SEVERE, SO I URGE THE COMMISSION TO
22 DO THAT.

23 THE OTHER PIECE OF WHAT I WANTED TO
24 SPEAK ABOUT WAS THE PERVASIVE AND NEGATIVE IMPACT
25 THAT THE PRESS HAS IN KEEPING THE FEAR OF

1 AFRICAN-AMERICAN COMMUNITIES ALIVE IN THIS
2 COMMUNITY. WE ARE ETHNICALLY ISOLATED ENCLAVES,
3 PRACTICALLY, IN LOS ANGELES, AND THE PRESS HAS
4 CONTINUED TO EXACERBATE THIS PROBLEM BY ACTUALLY IN
5 SOME CASES -- AND I HAVE SOME STATISTICS --
6 REFUSING TO PUBLICIZE POSITIVE AND CONSTRUCTIVE
7 PROGRAMS THAT ARE HANDLED AND THAT ARE EXISTING IN
8 THE COMMUNITY, PARTICULARLY THE SOUTH CENTRAL
9 COMMUNITY, AND THAT IS WHERE I WORKED FOR YEARS;
10 BUT EVERY TIME THERE IS A SHOOTING, EVERY TIME
11 THERE IS A KILLING, THE PRESS IS THERE.

12 TWO YEARS AGO, WE WERE PART OF AN
13 ORGANIZATION IN SOUTH CENTRAL THAT FEATURED REWARDS
14 FOR CHILDREN WHO HAD DONE WELL, PARTICULARLY
15 AFRICAN-AMERICAN AND LATINO CHILDREN, AND WE ASKED
16 THE PRESS TO COVER THAT. IT WAS A BIG THING, A BIG
17 THING FOR THE PARENTS AND THE CHILDREN. THEY SAID
18 IT WAS NOT "NEWSWORTHY."

19 HOWEVER, IN THE SAME WEEK, THEY WANTED
20 TO DO DOCUMENTARIES IN THE SCHOOLS ON GANGS, AND WE
21 TOLD THEM NO, THEY COULD NOT COME; SO I THINK THAT
22 WE CANNOT EXCUSE THE PRESS, DESPITE WHATEVER IT
23 SAYS, IN ITS EFFORTS TO CONTINUE TO MANAGE AND
24 MANIPULATE THE IMAGE OF AFRICAN-AMERICANS AS
25 PORTRAYED ACROSS THIS COUNTRY.

1 THANK YOU FOR YOUR TIME.

2 THE CHAIR: YOU'RE MORE THAN WELCOME.

3 THE PRESS WILL BE HERE THURSDAY TO TELL
4 US HOW THEY DEFINE NEWS AND HOW THEY GO ABOUT
5 GETTING IT.

6 MR. LILLY: MR. CHAIRPERSON, I WANTED
7 TO BROADEN OUT MY INVITATION NOT ONLY TO YOU BUT
8 ALSO TO THE REST OF THE COMMISSION, IF THEY ARE
9 AVAILABLE; AND A FULL INVITATION WILL BE FAXED TO
10 YOU TOMORROW THAT HAS DIRECTIONS AND ALL THE THINGS
11 THAT ARE NECESSARY IN TERMS OF THAT INVITATION.

12 I WOULD LIKE TO MENTION
13 MS. BARBARA BROOKS FOR HER ASSISTANCE IN OUR
14 INVOLVEMENT IN THIS PROCESS. SHE CAME DOWN HER
15 FROM WASHINGTON, D.C. SHE IS ASSISTING US, SO I
16 WANTED TO SHARE THAT WITH THE COMMISSION.

17 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

18 ANY QUESTIONS?

19 THANK YOU SO VERY MUCH.

20 ANDREW CUMMINGS?

21 ANDREW CUMMINGS?

22 EUGENE HERNANDEZ?

23 DALLAS WILLIAMSON?

24 DALLAS WILLIAMSON?

25 ALICE LABRIE?

1 GARY L. MOODY?

2 MR. ALI?

3 ALI?

4 AND HAYES.

5 TUT HAYES?

6 PLEASE COME UP.

7 RAISE YOUR RIGHT HANDS, PLEASE.

8 EVERYONE PLEASE STAND AND RAISE YOUR
9 RIGHT HAND, PLEASE.

10 DO YOU SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT YOU WILL
11 TRUTHFULLY TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITIES?

12 (WHEREUPON ALL PANELISTS ANSWERED
13 IN THE AFFIRMATIVE.)

14 ALICE LABRIE.

15 PLEASE PROCEED.

16 MS. LABRIE: I WOULD LIKE THE
17 COMMISSION TO TELL THE SECRETARY OF EDUCATION TO
18 TEACH THE ACCEPTANCE OF PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY AND
19 GOOD CITIZENSHIP AS A MEANS OF COPING WITH RACISM;
20 AND I WOULD LIKE THE COMMISSION TO TELL THE
21 SECRETARY OF HEALTH TO DEVISE MORE EFFECTIVE WAYS
22 TO TEACH FAMILY PLANNING BEGINNING IN GRADE SCHOOL
23 AS A MEANS OF COPING WITH RACISM.

24 AND IF I MAY BE ALLOWED TO ELABORATE?

25 THE CHAIR: PLEASE.

1 MS. LABRIE: I COME BEFORE YOU AS
2 SOMEONE WHO SERVED IN THE U.S. DEPARTMENT OF
3 STATE. I WAS POSTED IN TURKEY, OMAN, AND SWEDEN,
4 AND, THEREFORE, HAVE A GREAT APPRECIATION OF MY
5 CITIZENSHIP IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

6 I COME BEFORE YOU AS A MOTHER AND AS A
7 TAX-PAYING CITIZEN CONCERNED ABOUT THE
8 DETERIORATION OF LOS ANGELES' TAX BASE DUE TO
9 FLIGHT OF BUSINESS AND TAX-PAYING CITIZENS.

10 WHERE IS IT WRITTEN THAT EVERY CHILD
11 BORN IS GUARANTEED A JOB, A JOB WHICH WOULD PROVIDE
12 INCOME TOWARD DIGNITY?

13 THE REALITY IS THERE IS A POWER
14 STRUCTURE WHICH HAS A CULTURE, AND THAT POWER IS
15 NOT EASILY SHARED. IF ONE WANTS TO BE A PART OF
16 THIS POWER STRUCTURE, ONE MUST FIND A WAY IN
17 ADDITION TO GOVERNMENTAL HELP, AND IT INVOLVES
18 EDUCATION.

19 AS MOTHERS, WE ARE THE FIRST TEACHERS;
20 AND AS MOTHERS, WE ARE CHARGED WITH TURNING OUT
21 RESPONSIBLE MEMBERS OF SOCIETY. THE BUCK STOPS
22 HERE IN OUR BELLIES.

23 HOW CAN WE DO THIS IF WE ARE TEENAGED,
24 UNMARRIED MOTHERS?

25 HOW CAN WE DO THIS IF WE ARE ALREADY

1 LIVING IN POVERTY OR ALREADY ON WELFARE, YET
2 CONCEIVE AND BEAR A CHILD THAT WE EXPECT
3 OVERBURDENED TAX PAYERS TO SUPPORT?

4 SO A PERSONAL ASIDE THAT I AM ASKING
5 EVERY FEMALE IN THIS ROOM TO TAKE PERSONAL
6 RESPONSIBILITY TO PRACTICE RESPONSIBLE BIRTHING,
7 AND I AM ASKING THE MEN IN THIS ROOM TO DO THE
8 SAME.

9 I AM ASKING THE GOVERNMENT, WHICH IS
10 SUPPORTED BY MY HARD-EARNED TAX DOLLARS, TO HELP
11 PROTECT MY TAX DOLLARS BY REVAMPING THE EDUCATION
12 PROCESS, AS I HAVE JUST SAID.

13 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

14 THE CHAIR: YOU'RE WELCOME.

15 NEXT, PLEASE.

16 STATE YOUR NAME, PLEASE.

17 MR. MOODY: MY NAME IS GARY L. MOODY,
18 M-O-O-D-Y. I AM REPRESENTING THE FRIENDS OF
19 MICHAEL BRIAN, AND I AM FROM THE CITY OF PASADENA.

20 I WOULD LIKE TO -- I WOULD LIKE TO
21 BRING RECOGNITION IN REGARDS TO THE USE OF THE
22 INSTRUMENTS THAT WERE VERY BENEFICIAL IN
23 MR. BRIAN'S DEATH, WHICH WAS BROUGHT TO YOUR
24 ATTENTION WHEN YOU VISITED PASADENA BY OUR
25 COUNCILMAN ISAAC RICHARDSON; ALSO THE FACT

1 THAT THIS SITUATION HAS BEEN INVESTIGATED AND IS
2 BEING INVESTIGATED BY YOUR COMMISSION AS WELL AS
3 THE F.B.I. AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

4 I WOULD LIKE TO BRING TO YOUR
5 ATTENTION, BASICALLY, THOSE INSTRUMENTS THAT WERE
6 USED AND HOPE THAT YOU WOULD BE ABLE TO TAKE THAT
7 TO JANET RENO IN REGARDS TO THE OUTLAWING OF THESE
8 INSTRUMENTS.

9 ONE INSTRUMENT IS THE TASER. THE TASER
10 IS AN INSTRUMENT, BASICALLY, THAT HAS BEEN USED
11 PREDOMINANTLY ON MINORITIES AND SPECIFICALLY IN THE
12 PLIGHT OF THE AFRICAN-AMERICAN MALE, WHICH I
13 CONSIDER AN ENDANGERED SPECIES.

14 WE HAVE ALSO ASKED THAT YOU OUTLAW THE
15 P-28, WHICH HAS BEEN BASICALLY USED AS AN
16 EXCESSIVE-FORCE INSTRUMENT IN THE BEATING OF
17 VARIOUS AFRICAN-AMERICAN MALES AND MINORITY MALES
18 ACROSS THE COUNTRY.

19 ALSO, I WOULD LIKE FOR YOU TO LOOK AND
20 INVESTIGATE IN THE USE OF EXCESS OF FORCE BY NOT
21 ONLY THE LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT BUT OTHER
22 SUBURBAN POLICE DEPARTMENTS, AS WELL, IN PARTICULAR
23 THE SAN MARINO POLICE DEPARTMENT AND THE PASADENA
24 POLICE DEPARTMENT, WHOM I HOPE WHEN THEY COME AND
25 SPEAK WITH YOU THURSDAY WILL BE DELIVERING SOME

1 . ACCURATE, BUT I AM QUITE SURE NOT, INFORMATION.

2 WE ARE BEING BASICALLY HELD BACK IN
3 REGARDS TO THE INVESTIGATION FROM A COMMUNITY
4 STANDPOINT IN PASADENA IN REGARDS TO THIS ISSUE
5 CONCERNING MICHAEL BRIAN.

6 ONE OF THE THINGS WE FIND OUTRAGEOUS IS
7 WHEN YOU HAVE A PERSON THAT IS BEING INVESTIGATED
8 OR A PERSON THAT IS BASICALLY FROM AN
9 AFRICAN-AMERICAN MALE PERSPECTIVE, THIS PERSON IS
10 USUALLY FROM A CRIMINAL BACKGROUND. MICHAEL BRIAN
11 WAS NOT. HIS WAS A BUSINESSMAN FROM PASADENA.

12 WE ALSO HOPE THAT THIS INVESTIGATION
13 DOES NOT STOP WITH MICHAEL BRIAN. WE LOVED HIM,
14 AND WE WOULD GO AS FAR AS THE NATIONAL SITUATION,
15 NATIONAL DRIVE, NATIONAL PERSPECTIVE ON THE USE OF
16 EXCESSIVE FORCE ON THE AFRICAN-AMERICAN MALE.

17 I THINK AT THIS POINT RIGHT NOW, WE ARE
18 BASICALLY INVOLVED IN A STRUGGLE THAT IS OF
19 INTERNATIONAL STATUS HERE IN AMERICA BECAUSE OF THE
20 FACT THAT THE AFRICAN-AMERICAN MALE IS AN
21 INTERNATIONAL BEING. I THINK THAT AT THIS POINT
22 RIGHT NOW, WE SHOULD ALSO LOOK INTO THE STRUGGLE
23 NOT ONLY THE CITIZENS IN PASADENA, THE
24 AFRICAN-AMERICAN CITIZENS OF PASADENA, BUT THE
25 CITIZENS ACROSS THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

1 I KNOW IT'S LATE, AND I KNOW THAT
2 YOU'RE STRUGGLING TO BASICALLY PAY ATTENTION HERE
3 AT THIS TIME, SO I WANT TO SAY THAT MY BOTTOM LINE
4 IS THIS: THAT WE WOULD LIKE TO HAVE THOSE
5 INSTRUMENTS BASICALLY, IN YOUR INVESTIGATION,
6 OUTLAWED.

7 NUMBER TWO, WE WOULD LIKE TO HAVE THOSE
8 OFFICERS THAT WERE INVOLVED, WHICH IS APPROXIMATELY
9 40 OFFICERS, BROUGHT TO THE ATTENTION OF THE
10 COMMUNITY AS WELL AS THOSE OFFICERS INVOLVED IN THE
11 BEATING AND SUBSEQUENT DEATH OF MICHAEL BRIAN. WE
12 WOULD LIKE THE NAMES OF THOSE OFFICES, AND WE WOULD
13 LIKE THE NAMES OF THOSE OFFICERS MADE PUBLIC SO
14 THAT THEIR PROSECUTION CAN GO FORWARD.

15 AT THIS POINT, OUR COMMUNITY IS AT --
16 ON HOLD BECAUSE OF THE FACT THAT WE CAN'T RECEIVE
17 THIS INFORMATION AND THAT THE PASADENA POLICE
18 DEPARTMENT, SAN MARINO POLICE DEPARTMENT, AND THE
19 LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT WILL NOT DIVULGE WHO
20 WAS INVOLVED WITH THIS SITUATION.

21 AND SO WE ARE HOPING THAT YOU WOULD
22 TAKE THIS INFORMATION TO JANET RENO AND TO THE
23 PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES NOT ONLY FOR THE
24 FRIENDS OF MICHAEL BRIAN AND HIS FAMILY BUT FOR THE
25 WHOLE OF AMERICA IN WHICH I BELIEVE THE

1 AFRICAN-AMERICAN MALE IS ON THE BOTTOM RUNG OF THE
2 WHOLE SITUATION.

3 THANK YOU.

4 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU.

5 NEXT, PLEASE.

6 MS. HARLINS: THANK YOU.

7 MY NAME IS DENISE HARLINS, AND I AM THE
8 AUNT OF LATASHA HARLINS, AND I HAVE SOME THINGS
9 WRITTEN DOWN.

10 THERE IS NO CASE IN THE ANNALS OF
11 AMERICAN HISTORY THAT BETTER SHOWS THE STATUS OF
12 RACIAL AND ETHNIC TENSION THAN THE
13 LATASHA HARLINS/SOON JA DU CASE. IT WAS INVOLVED
14 ON APRIL 29, WHERE KOREANS WERE SPECIFICALLY AND
15 SINGLY TARGETED AS VICTIMS WITH BURNING AND TOTAL
16 DESTRUCTION OF THEIR STORES BECAUSE OF THE DEATH OF
17 LATASHA.

18 WE'RE DISAPPOINTED THAT THE COMMISSION
19 WOULD NOT COME TO L.A. -- I MEAN WOULD COME TO
20 L.A. -- AND IGNORE THE LATASHA HARLINS JUSTICE
21 COMMITTEE, WHICH HAS BEEN IN EXISTENCE FOR 27
22 MONTHS.

23 WE UNDERSTAND THAT QUITE PROPERLY THAT
24 THE KOREAN COMMUNITY IS IN DENIAL ABOUT LATASHA.
25 FOR THAT REASON, I WOULD SUGGEST THAT THE

1 APRIL 29TH EVENT WAS SIMPLY WHAT THEY WOULD CALL A
2 CRASH WITH THE SITUATION PROMPTED BY THE FOUR L.A.
3 POLICE OFFICERS AND THE RODNEY KING CASE IN THE
4 BLACK COMMUNITY.

5 AND FOR THAT REASON, THEY FIND
6 THEMSELVES THEN VICTIMIZED BY THAT OUTSIDE ELEMENT,
7 BUT LATASHA BRINGS CLEAR FOCUS BACK TO BLACK PEOPLE
8 AND A GREAT DEAL OF ANIMOSITY AND DISDAIN FOR THE
9 UNFAIR DOUBLE STANDARD THAT THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM
10 HAVE PROVIDED IN BEHALF OF SOON JA DU AND LATASHA,
11 A 15-YEAR-OLD BLACK GIRL WHOSE LIFE WAS DEVALUED
12 BECAUSE OF THE WEALTH AND SOCIAL RESPECT THAT
13 KOREAN MERCHANTS HAD FAR EXCEEDED THAT OF SENTIMENT
14 SO THAT THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE SYSTEM WAS SLOWED FOR
15 LATASHA.

16 THEY HAVE BEEN REQUESTED ON NUMEROUS
17 OCCASIONS TO RESPOND TO CIVIL RIGHTS CHARGES IN
18 WHICH WE -- THE RESPONSE IS ALWAYS THAT THEY HAVE
19 BEEN INVESTIGATING THAT CASE FOR THE LAST PAST YEAR
20 AND A HALF.

21 WE HAVE BEEN HEARING ALL DAY THAT WE
22 ARE SHORT OF TIME WHEN IT CAME TO LATASHA, AND WE
23 ARE ASKING WHY WE WERE EXCLUDED THAT TYPE OF
24 OPPORTUNITY FOR HISTORY TO BE PROPERLY RECORDED.

25 I DID A LOT OF SCRIBBLING HERE, SO ...

1 NOT THAT MUCH.

2 THERE IS A MOTION PICTURE CALLED
3 "MENACE II SOCIETY" THAT IT COMES OUT AND
4 COMPLETELY TAKES THE KOREAN/BLACK SITUATION AND
5 REVERSES IT, ALTERS THE EVENTS AND RACIAL VICTIMS,
6 WHERE TWO YOUNG BLACK MEN KILL A KOREAN GROCER OVER
7 THE FACT THAT A KOREAN GROCER KILLED A YOUNG BLACK
8 GIRL, WHEN THE TWO YOUNG BLACK TAKE THE VIDEO TAPE
9 AND THEY TAKE IT BACK HOME AND PLAY IT OVER AND
10 OVER AGAIN.

11 THE FACT IS THE WORLD -- THE BLACK
12 WORLD, THE WHITE WORLD, THE KOREAN WORLD -- SAW THE
13 TAPE BEING PLAYED OVER AND OVER AGAIN OF SOON JA DU
14 COMMITTING THE MURDER OF LATASHA HARLINS.

15 SOON JA DU HAS YET TO PAY AN ADEQUATE
16 PRICE FOR THAT. WE WANT THE JUSTICE DEPARTMENT TO
17 ENACT A CIVIL RIGHTS COMPLAINT AGAINST SOON JA DU,
18 EVEN THOUGH THEY FEEL THAT MAYBE IT'S SOMEWHAT
19 UNLIKELY TO SUSTAIN A GUILTY VERDICT.

20 WHAT WE'RE ASKING IS NOT A CINCH DEAL.
21 FOR THE JUSTICE DEPARTMENT TO MAKE IT WORK, TO HAVE
22 A VICTORY, WHAT WE WANT IS TO SEE TO -- SEE THE
23 FULL EFFECT OF THE LAW TO BE BROUGHT INTO PLAY
24 AGAINST SOON JA DU SO THAT IT COULD BE AN ELEMENT
25 OF AN ATTEMPT TO PURSUE JUSTICE ON BEHALF OF

1 LATASHA HARLINS.

2 I AM NOT GOING TO READ ANY MORE OF
3 THIS.

4 THE BOTTOM LINE IS THERE IS AN INNOCENT
5 CHILD THAT LIES DEAD WHO WAS ACCUSED OF STEALING A
6 BOTTLE OF ORANGE JUICE. SHE DID NOT STEAL A BOTTLE
7 OF ORANGE JUICE. IT WAS A FALSEHOOD AND MISTREATED
8 AND ATTACKED BY SOON JA DU.

9 THE WHOLE KOREAN COMMUNITY SUPPORTED A
10 LEGAL DEFENSE FUND FOR DU AND LEFT THIS CHILD AND
11 MY FAMILY, WHO ALSO REPRESENT BLACK FOLK,
12 STRUGGLING TO FIGHT FOR THE RIGHTS OF A CHILD; AND
13 I FEEL THAT WE HAVE BEEN IGNORED. I FEEL THAT MY
14 NIECE HAS PAID A PRICE.

15 WE ARE RECALLING JUDGE JOYCE CARLIN FOR
16 THE HEINOUS DECISION THAT SHE MADE ALL FOR THE NAME
17 OF JUDICIAL INDEPENDENCE, WHICH IS WHY THE SUPREME
18 COURT, THE STATE COURTS, AND ALL STOOD BY
19 JUDGE JOYCE CARLIN, WHO WAS ALSO A FEDERAL ATTORNEY
20 FOR 14 YEARS.

21 NOW, HOW CAN WE CONTINUE TO FIGHT UP
22 AGAINST A SYSTEM THAT IS ALREADY SET UP NOT TO DO
23 ANYTHING FOR US? WE ARE DEMANDING THAT WE GET
24 JUSTICE IN THIS CASE AND MANY OTHER CASES THAT ARE
25 ON FILE AND MANY OF THE SITUATIONS HERE IN LOS

1 ANGELES.

2 WE WILL BE PURSUING THIS ISSUE. WE
3 WILL NOT STOP.

4 AND, LIKE THE REVEREND SAID, UNTIL
5 THERE IS JUSTICE, THERE IS NO PEACE; AND OUR YOUNG
6 CHILDREN OUT THERE ARE GOING TO SUSTAIN THAT FACT
7 AS THEY DID, WHICH WAS AN OUTBURST OF ANGER AT THE
8 INJUSTICES OF WHAT PLAGUES SOCIETY TODAY.

9 SO YOU ...

10 THANKS.

11 THE CHAIR: YOU ARE WELCOME.

12 NEXT, PLEASE.

13 MR. HAYES: MY NAME IS TUT HAYES.

14 THE MOVIE SHE SPOKE OF, YOU HAVE GOT TO
15 SEE THAT FILM. IT'S CALLED, "MENACE II SOCIETY."
16 IT TAKES OFF WHERE "BOYZ IN THE HOOD" ENDED.

17 "MENACE II SOCIETY" IS THAT THE ENTIRE
18 WORLD IS MENACED BY THESE BLACK MONSTERS. EVERYONE
19 IN THE FILM IS A MONSTER. THERE IS NO HUMANITY
20 THERE AT ALL. EVEN LITTLE CHILDREN FOUR OR FIVE
21 YEARS OLD ARE ACTUALLY INHUMAN. THEY ARE
22 MONSTERS. SEE THE FILM. IT IS ONE THAT REVERSES
23 THE KOREAN SITUATION.

24 I WILL PROVIDE TO YOU A TEST FOR
25 JANET RENO. SHE WILL RISE AND FALL ON THE ISSUES I

1 WILL PUT TO YOU. 20,000 PEOPLE ARE DENIED THE
2 RIGHT TO VOTE. NOW, SHERIFF BLOCK WILL NOT ALLOW
3 PRISONERS TO VOTE. HE'S AN ELECTED OFFICIAL. THAT
4 SEEMS RATHER REASONABLE, DOESN'T IT?

5 I WAS IN JAIL. I WAS THERE BECAUSE I
6 READ A RIDDLE. THEY TOOK ME TO JAIL AND SAID THAT
7 I WAS DISRUPTIVE. WHEN I WAS IN JAIL, THEY TOLD ME
8 THEY WERE GOING TO KEEP ME FOR SIX MONTHS RATHER
9 THAN TO GIVE ME THE ONE-THIRD LIKE ALL OTHER
10 CRIMINALS GET.

11 IN JAIL, I WAS NOT ALLOWED TO VOTE; AND
12 WHEN I ASKED FOR A REGISTRATION, THEY TOLD ME, "GET
13 OUT OF HERE." AS A CONSEQUENCE, I WAS NOT ALLOWED
14 TO VOTE, BUT THERE ARE 22,000 PEOPLE IN JAIL AND
15 THEY HAVE A RIGHT TO VOTE, AND THE SHERIFF IS
16 DENYING THAT RIGHT.

17 NOW, ALLEGEDLY, THE F.B.I. IS
18 INVESTIGATING, AND ALSO THE C.C.L.A. IS HOT ON THIS
19 PARTICULAR CASE. I ALSO ATTEMPTED TO RUN FOR
20 PUBLIC OFFICE, AND WHEN I MADE --

21 LET ME TELL YOU ABOUT THIS.

22 THERE WAS ANOTHER BLACK WOMAN WHO WAS
23 ATTEMPTING TO RUN FOR THE OFFICE, AND THEY WOULD
24 NOT ALLOW HER TO RUN, AND SHE HAD TO GO TO FEDERAL
25 COURT BEFORE A FEDERAL JUDGE TO BE PLACED ON THE

1 BALLOT. SHE EVENTUALLY WON BY 79 VOTES.

2 THEY TOLD ME THEY WOULD NOT EVEN ALLOW
3 ME EVEN TO FILL OUT DECLARATION PAPERS. NOW, THEY
4 CAN'T DO THAT, BUT THEY DID. THEY WOULD NOT ALLOW
5 ME TO DECLARE FOR THE OFFICE. THEY SAID THAT I
6 COULD DECLARE FOR ONE OFFICE; BUT THEY SAID, "YOU
7 CAN'T VOTE FOR THIS OFFICE." CLEAR VIOLATION OF
8 STATE LAW.

9 SO, ESSENTIALLY, WHAT I AM TELLING YOU
10 IS THAT THERE WAS A CAMPAIGN TO SEE TO IT THAT
11 CRIMINALS, INDEED, VOTE. THAT'S VERY IMPORTANT IN
12 1993. YOU HAVE BLACK CANDIDATES FOR OFFICE THAT
13 WON'T BE ALLOWED TO FILL OUT THE PAPER WORK.
14 22,000 PEOPLE -- AND, LET ME ASSURE YOU, THE
15 MAJORITY ARE BLACK AND LATINO -- WHO ARE DENIED THE
16 OPPORTUNITY TO FILL OUT A PIECE OF PAPER AND MAIL
17 IT IN ORDER TO EXERCISE THEIR RIGHTS TO SUFFRAGE.

18 I WOULD HOPE THAT YOUR COMMISSION WOULD
19 BE ENERGETIC ENOUGH TO QUESTION ME FURTHER ON THIS
20 AND GET MORE DETAILED INFORMATION.

21 I HAD PLANNED TO GIVE MORE INFORMATION
22 ABOUT JUDGE CARLIN, BUT I'LL PROBABLY DO THAT
23 ANOTHER DAY. YES, I PLAN TO BE HERE TWO MORE DAYS
24 FOR YOU, BECAUSE I GOT SOME OTHER MATTERS I WANT TO
25 BRING UP.

1 BUT, SIR, I WANT TO POINT OUT THAT IT
2 WAS AN OUTRAGE FOR YOU TO COME TO THIS CITY AND NOT
3 INVITE THE LATASHA HARLINS JUSTICE COMMITTEE.

4 IT WAS AN OUTRAGE NOT TO INVITE
5 MICHAEL ZINZUN.

6 SHOW ME SOME HANDS WHO HAVE HEARD OF
7 MICHAEL ZINZUN OUT THERE.

8 AND THEY WOULD BE WILLING TO HAVE
9 SHERIFF BLOCK HERE BUT NOT MICHAEL ZINZUN OR THE
10 POLICE MALPRACTICE COMPLAINT CENTER. YOU'RE
11 MISSING THE MARK. YOU'RE SETTING UP. IT'S A DONE
12 DEAL FOR YOU, BUT YOU GOT TO BE NOBLE ENOUGH TO
13 RECOGNIZE THAT WE UNDERSTAND THE SYSTEM. NOW, NO
14 JUSTICE --

15 THE CHAIR: LET ME INTERRUPT YOU AND
16 LET YOU KNOW THAT WE HAD MICHAEL ZINZUN WITH US
17 SEVERAL TIMES.

18 PLEASE DON'T MAKE ASSUMPTIONS THAT YOU
19 DON'T KNOW.

20 MR. HAYES: I KNOW MICHAEL ZINZUN IS
21 NOT HERE.

22 AM I CORRECT ON THAT?

23 THE CHAIR: MICHAEL ZINZUN HELPED US
24 SELECT THE PEOPLE HERE WITH US TODAY.

25 MR. HAYES: IS HE HERE TODAY?

1 THE CHAIR: CARRY ON.

2 MR. HAYES: THANK YOU, SIR.

3 SO THAT'S ABOUT ALL THAT I WANTED TO
4 SAY, EXCEPT THAT WE HAD HOPED HE WOULD BE HERE TO
5 CONFRONT CHIEF WILLIE WILLIAMS OR PERHAPS
6 SHERIFF SHERMAN BLOCK. WE FELT THAT THIS IS THE
7 ARENA THAT MICHAEL FUNCTIONS IN BEST.

8 THANK YOU.

9 THE CHAIR: YOU'RE WELCOME.

10 NEXT PANEL, PLEASE.

11 MR. MOODY: ONE MOMENT, PLEASE. JUST
12 ONE MOMENT. I JUST WANT A POST SCRIPT.

13 THE CHAIR: GO AHEAD.

14 MR. MOODY: THANK YOU.

15 BASICALLY, I JUST WANTED TO SAY THAT I
16 HOPE THAT WHEN YOU TAKE IT BACK --

17 I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOUR PERCENTAGE IS ON
18 WINNING AND LOSING, BUT I HOPE THAT YOUR PERCENTAGE
19 IS MORE ON WINNING THAN LOSING, BECAUSE I AM
20 TELLING YOU RIGHT NOW LOS ANGELES AND SOUTHERN
21 CALIFORNIA NEEDS HELP.

22 IF YOU CAN DO ANYTHING THAT YOU CAN AND
23 PUT THE PRESSURE ON THOSE OFFICES IN GOVERNMENT, I
24 SURE HOPE THAT YOU DO SO, BECAUSE I AM TELLING YOU,
25 MR. SANTILLAN AND MR. WATKINS IS RIGHT. THIS CITY

1 IS HOT.

2 THE CHAIR: HERE, HERE.

3 I HAVE NO QUESTIONS.

4 MR. GEORGE: I DO HAVE A QUESTION OF
5 MR. MOODY.

6 YOU DID NOT MENTION, FOR EXAMPLE, AN
7 INSTRUMENT KNOWN AS THE NUNCHAKUS.

8 IS THAT AN INSTRUMENT YOU'RE FAMILIAR
9 WITH?

10 HAS THAT BEEN USED?

11 MR. MOODY: YES, IT HAS.

12 I HAVE BEEN IN MARTIAL ARTS FOR NINE
13 YEARS, AND I KNOW THAT THE NUNCHAKUS WAS ONE OF THE
14 INSTRUMENTS THAT THE POLICE DEPARTMENT WERE
15 CONSIDERING, BUT THEY WENT WITH THE P-28 BECAUSE
16 THAT WAS A LOT EASIER TO USE AND A LOT EASIER TO
17 SWING, BECAUSE WHEN OFFICERS WERE TRAINING WITH THE
18 NUNCHAKUSES THEY WERE BASICALLY HURTING THEMSELVES.

19 MR. GEORGE: IS THERE A LEGITIMATE USE
20 FOR THE NUNCHAKUS?

21 MR. MOODY: BASICALLY, AT THIS POINT,
22 THE NUNCHAKUS IS A LEGAL WEAPON. ANY TIME YOU USE
23 A LEGAL WEAPON, WHETHER OR NOT YOU'RE A POLICE
24 OFFICER, PEACE OFFICER, OR CITIZEN, YOU ARE LIABLE
25 TO KILL SOMEONE OR YOURSELF, SO IF YOU WOULD OUTLAW

1 GUNS IN THE HANDS OF CITIZENS, I THINK AT THIS
2 POINT YOU SHOULD MAKE IT A VERY, VERY RESPONSIBLE
3 PERSON THAT YOU WOULD PUT ANY OF THOSE INSTRUMENTS
4 IN THEIR HAND.

5 I THINK THAT THE TASER IS AN
6 INSTRUMENT, BASICALLY, THAT'S OF NO USE OTHER THAN
7 THE FACT IT'S TO SUBDUCE PEOPLE. YOU DON'T USE A
8 TASER TO GO HUNTING WITH, AND YOU DON'T USE A P-28
9 TO GO HUNTING WITH. THE ONLY THING THEY USE IT ON
10 IS PEOPLE.

11 MR. GEORGE: THANK YOU.

12 MR. MOODY: YOU'RE WELCOME.

13 THE CHAIR: LET'S PROCEED.

14 WALTER SMALL?

15 DALE PERSON?

16 MR. WRIGHT?

17 JOHN WRIGHT?

18 MR. WARREN WILLIAMS?

19 MR. WARREN WILLIAMS?

20 WILL YOU PLEASE STAND AND BE SWORN IN.

21 RAISE YOUR RIGHT HANDS, PLEASE.

22 DO YOU SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT YOU WILL
23 TRUTHFULLY TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITIES?

24 (WHEREUPON, ALL PANELISTS ANSWERED
25 IN THE AFFIRMATIVE.)

1 PLEASE BE SEATED.

2 WILL YOU PROCEED, PLEASE.

3 MR. SMALL: MR. CHAIRPERSON --

4 THE CHAIR: STATE YOUR NAME, PLEASE.

5 MR. SMALL: I AM WALTER SMALL. I AM A
6 RETIRED AIR FORCE MAJOR; AND AS A RETIRED AIR FORCE
7 MAJOR, I AM WELL AWARE OF YOUR INTEREST IN
8 MILITARY -- DISCRIMINATION IN THE MILITARY. I
9 SIMPLY WOULD LIKE FOR YOU TO TAKE A LOOK AT A CASE
10 WHICH I HAVE ON FILE WITH THE AIR FORCE FOR
11 CORRECTION OF MILITARY RECORDS.

12 THAT CASE, I THINK, IS OF GREAT
13 IMPORTANCE IN UNDERSTANDING WHAT MANY AMERICANS,
14 PARTICULARLY BLACK AMERICANS, HAVE FACED IN TERMS
15 OF DISCRIMINATORY PRACTICES IN PROMOTION.

16 I AM NOT GOING TO ELABORATE TOO GREATLY
17 ON THIS. I AM GOING TO HIT THE HIGH POINTS ON THIS
18 ISSUE TO SHOW YOU HOW THIS MAY, IN FACT, RELATE TO
19 CIVIL RIGHTS.

20 THE CHAIR: BEFORE YOU PROCEED, CAN I
21 ASK YOU A QUESTION.

22 ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH THE EFFORTS TO
23 CREATE THE CIVIL RIGHTS COMMISSION FOR THE MILITARY
24 COUNSEL BY CONGRESSMAN BELLMAN?

25 MR. SMALL: I AM INTIMATELY FAMILIAR

1 WITH THAT, SIR.

2 THE CHAIR: DO THEY HAVE YOUR CASE?

3 MR. SMALL: NO SIR, THEY DO NOT.

4 THE CHAIR: LET ME SUGGEST TO YOU THAT
5 THEY ARE GATHERING CASES JUST ABOUT SITUATIONS LIKE
6 THIS, AND I HAVE IN MY TRIP TO GERMANY -- WHEN I
7 CAME BACK, I HAD A DUFFEL BAG FULL OF CASES. AND
8 WHEN I WENT TO JAPAN, I CAME BACK WITH THE SAME
9 THING.

10 THAT PARTICULAR KIND OF CASE, IN
11 PARTICULAR ON THE ISSUE OF PROMOTIONS, IS ON THE
12 FRONT BURNER RIGHT NOW; SO BEFORE YOU GO ANY
13 FURTHER, LET ME SUGGEST TO YOU THAT YOU GET YOUR
14 CASE TO CONGRESSMAN BELLMAN RIGHT AWAY, BECAUSE HE
15 USES CASES LIKE YOURS.

16 MR. SMALL: I WOULD GREATLY APPRECIATE
17 IT IF I MIGHT BE ASSISTED IN GETTING THAT CASE TO
18 HIM, IF AT ALL POSSIBLE.

19 THE CHAIR: I WILL TALK WITH YOU
20 AFTERWARDS.

21 PROCEED.

22 MR. SMALL: THE HIGH POINTS OF THE
23 ISSUES THAT I AM BRINGING BEFORE THE COMMISSION ARE
24 THE FOLLOWING: FIRST, THAT SOMETIME AGO, IN 1987,
25 I WROTE A LETTER TO MY CONGRESSMAN TELLING MY

1 CONGRESSMAN THAT I HAD DISCOVERED A SET OF RULES
2 THAT APPLIED TO MY BASE AND ITS PROMOTION
3 PRACTICES, OR ITS ENDORSED PRACTICES, AND THAT
4 THESE RULES APPEARED TO BE AGAINST FEDERAL
5 STATUTES.

6 IN FACT, THERE IS A PROVISION IN THE
7 PERSONNEL SYSTEM WHICH OUTLAWS ANY RULES OR
8 REGULATIONS THAT ARE CREATED OR PROCESSES CREATED
9 BELOW AIR FORCE LEVEL. WHAT THIS MEANS IS THAT THE
10 DOG WAGS THE TAIL OR THAT CENTRALIZED CONTROL IS
11 EXERCISED IN THE MILITARY, NOT DECENTRALIZED
12 CONTROL. BUT DECENTRALIZED EXECUTION IS THE MODE
13 FOR THE MILITARY, AND THE PERSONNEL SYSTEM IN
14 PARTICULAR.

15 IN A FREEDOM OF INFORMATION ACT
16 RELEASE, I FOUND THAT THIS SET OF INSTRUCTIONS OR
17 POLICIES AND PROCEDURES WAS NOT PROCESSED THROUGH
18 THE TOP LEVELS OF THE AIR FORCE. WHAT IT MEANT WAS
19 THAT LOCAL BASES WERE USING THEM -- IN THIS
20 PARTICULAR CASE, MY CASE -- WAS USING A PROCEDURE
21 WHEREIN IT RELIED ON INFORMATION THAT THE OFFICER
22 KNEW NOTHING ABOUT.

23 THE INFORMATION IN MY PARTICULAR CASE
24 ACCENTUATED THE FACT THAT THE INFORMATION WAS
25 ERRONEOUS, AND I BROUGHT ALL OF THESE ISSUES TO

1 MY COMMANDER'S ATTENTION.

2 I AM GOING TO SUMMARIZE BY STATING THAT
3 THE SUBSEQUENT INQUIRIES THAT I RECEIVED WERE
4 ERROR-RIDDLED. I HAD CONCERNS ABOUT THE LEVEL OF
5 STAFF WORK OR THE EXCELLENCE OR LACK OF EXCELLENCE
6 OF STAFF WORK, THE LEVEL OF EXPERTISE OR LACK OF
7 SAME BY FOLKS WHO REVIEWED THE INFORMATION THAT I
8 PROVIDED.

9 I THINK THAT WHEN WE LOOK AT THE
10 STATISTICAL DATA SHOWING THAT BLACK OFFICERS WERE
11 PROMOTED AT A STATISTICALLY SIGNIFICANT LEVEL BELOW
12 THAT OF THEIR WHITE COUNTERPARTS, ONE CAN'T ASSUME
13 THAT THEY RECEIVED FAIR TREATMENT.

14 THERE ARE SOME ISSUES THAT I AM SURE
15 THAT THE JUSTICE DEPARTMENT MIGHT WANT TO TAKE A
16 LOOK AT; AND IN THIS CASE, I WAS, IN FACT, KEPT
17 FROM BEING PROMOTED TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL. I DID
18 RETIRE AS A MAJOR, BUT I WAS BEING PROMOTED BY A
19 SYSTEM THAT WAS NOT SANCTIONED BY THE MILITARY AND
20 IN PART WAS AIDED BY AN INQUIRY PROCESS THAT WAS
21 ERROR-RIDDLED.

22 I AM SURE THAT MANY OF MY COLLEAGUES
23 EXPERIENCED THE SAME THING, AS MY INVESTIGATION OF
24 THESE ISSUES, DOCUMENTED IN THE AIR FORCE CASE
25 91-01818, WILL SHOW.

1 THE CHAIR: MAY I ALSO ADD THAT THERE
2 IS A HISPANIC GENTLEMAN IN THE STATE OF
3 CALIFORNIA. HIS NAME IS GONZALES. I THINK HE'S
4 LEADING THE ORGANIZATION OF RETIRED AND FORMER
5 MINORITY OFFICERS.

6 ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH THE
7 ORGANIZATION?

8 MR. SMALL: I AM FAMILIAR WITH
9 MR. GONZALES BY NAME.

10 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

11 MR. SMALL: IT APPEARED IN AN ISSUE OF
12 THE "AIR FORCE TIMES."

13 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

14 MR. SMALL: AND I DID CONTACT A
15 CONGRESSPERSON CONCERNING THOSE ISSUES AND HOW THEY
16 RELATED TO WHAT I DISCOVERED.

17 THE CHAIR: THEY'RE PICKING UP MOMENTUM
18 WITH RESPECT TO YOUR PROBLEM AND WITH OTHER
19 PROBLEMS IN DEALING WITH PROMOTIONS.

20 MR. SMALL: YES.

21 THE CHAIR: SO I WOULD URGE YOU AGAIN
22 TO MAKE SURE THAT YOU STAY WITH IT, BECAUSE IT'S
23 ABOUT TO GET SOME ACTION NOW.

24 MR. SMALL: THANK YOU.

25 AND THE LAST REQUEST I WOULD HAVE IS

1 FOR YOUR COMMITTEE OR SOMEONE TO TAKE A LOOK AT THE
2 LENGTH OF TIME IT TAKES FOR A PERSON WHO FILES TO
3 GET RELIEF.

4 I FILED MY CASE IN 1990. I HAVE YET TO
5 GET AN ANSWER. I HAVE BEEN REFERRED BACK AND
6 FORTH, HANDLED BY SEVERAL PEOPLE, AND IT'S A
7 RUNAROUND. I HAVE A VERY CREDIBLE CASE, AND I
8 THINK THAT I AM NOT THE ONLY ONE THAT HAS THIS
9 PROBLEM, SO MY INTEREST IS ONE OF AN EXAMPLE OF
10 DISCRIMINATION, BUT IT TELLS OF A BIGGER PROBLEM.

11 THE CHAIR: I SHOULD FOREWARN YOU THAT
12 WE HAVE NO JURISDICTION OVER THAT KIND OF THING.

13 MR. SMALL: I UNDERSTAND.

14 THE CHAIR: AND WHEN I WENT TO GERMANY,
15 I WENT AT THE REQUEST OF A GROUP OF PEOPLE WHO PAID
16 MY FARE OVER, AND I WASN'T THERE AS AN OFFICIAL OF
17 THE COMMISSION; BUT WHEN I WAS IN GERMANY, HISPANIC
18 GROUPS, WOMEN'S GROUPS, AND BLACK GROUPS BROUGHT ME
19 THEIR CASES, AND I CARRIED IT BACK.

20 AND THE SAME IS TRUE WHEN I WENT TO
21 JAPAN. MY FARE TO JAPAN WAS PAID FOR BY THE
22 PRIVATE SECTOR, AND I DID NOT GO AS AN OFFICIAL
23 REPRESENTATIVE OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS COMMISSION, BUT
24 THE IMPACT WAS THE SAME.

25 THAT'S MY POINT.

1 MR. SMALL: I HAVE FOLLOWED YOUR TRIP
2 VERY CLOSELY. I HAVE BEEN CLOSELY INTUNED TO
3 ISSUES RELATING TO THIS AREA. I BELIEVE THAT IT IS
4 VERY IMPORTANT FOR THE AIR FORCE OR GOVERNMENT
5 AGENCIES TO FOLLOW THEIR OWN RULES.

6 I ONLY ASK THAT THEY FOLLOW THEIR OWN
7 RULES.

8 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

9 I JUST WANT TO MAKE SURE THE RECORD
10 SHOWS THAT THAT WAS THE CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH I
11 WENT, AND I WOULD URGE YOU TO TRY TO CONTACT THAT
12 CIVIL RIGHTS COMMISSION FOR THE MILITARY.

13 NEXT, PLEASE.

14 MS. PERSON: COMMISSIONER, THANK YOU
15 VERY MUCH.

16 MY NAME IS DALE LYA PERSON, AND I AM
17 CHAIRPERSON OF THE -- ACTUALLY, IT'S THE BUILD
18 CRENSHAW ARTS COMMITTEE OF THE REBUILD CRENSHAW
19 COMMITTEE.

20 I AM HERE TODAY, HOWEVER, AS A
21 FOURTH-GENERATION ANGELINO THAT CARES VERY DEEPLY
22 ABOUT THIS CITY AND VERY DEEPLY ABOUT ALL THE
23 RESIDENTS IN THE CITY. MY TESTIMONY, HOWEVER, WILL
24 PERTAIN SPECIFICALLY TO THE CONDITION, THE PLIGHT,
25 OF AFRICANS IN LOS ANGELES AND BASICALLY IN

1 AMERICA.

2 I WOULD LIKE TO -- AND IT WON'T BE LONG
3 THE WAY I PRESENT IT -- BUT I NEED TO SORT OF START
4 FROM A BASIS TO SORT OF LET YOU KNOW WHAT AN
5 AVERAGE AFRICAN-AMERICAN CITIZEN THAT FEELS LIKE I
6 DO FOR THE CITY FEELS IN RESPONSE TO THESE THINGS
7 THAT ARE TAKING PLACE NOW.

8 I COME FROM A VERY LONG LINE OF PEOPLE
9 THAT HAVE FOUGHT FOR AMERICA TO FULFILL ITSELF. MY
10 GREAT GRANDFATHER, DR. JOHN M. ROBINSON FROM
11 LITTLE ROCK, ARKANSAS, HAS BEEN DOCUMENTED AS BEING
12 RESPONSIBLE FOR THE AFRICAN-AMERICAN VOTE IN LITTLE
13 ROCK, ARKANSAS, FROM THE NEGRO DEMOCRATIC
14 ASSOCIATION WHEN EVERYBODY WAS SUPPOSED TO BE
15 REPUBLICAN.

16 MY GREAT-GRANDMOTHER, BEULAH PERSON,
17 VERY FAIR SKINNED, BLUE EYES, SANDY HAIR, WAS VERY
18 ACTIVE IN CHURCH HERE IN LOS ANGELES. THE CATHOLIC
19 CHURCH WENT TO THE OPENING KICKOFF OF THE COUNTY
20 GENERAL HOSPITAL WHERE THE DOCTORS TOLD HER THAT,
21 "THIS IS THE SECTION FOR OUR COLORED PEOPLE." SHE
22 RAISED LITERAL HELL. IT HIT ALL THE NEWSPAPERS,
23 AND OUR COUNTY GENERAL HOSPITAL OPENED UP AS A
24 TOTALLY INTEGRATED HOSPITAL.

25 MY GRANDFATHER, DR. JOHN M. ROBINSON,

1 WAS THE FIRST RESIDENT INTERN AT COUNTY GENERAL.

2 MY GRANDMOTHER, FAYE JACKSON, HAS
3 FOUGHT A LONG, HARD BATTLE AGAINST STEREOTYPIC
4 IMAGES OF BLACK PEOPLE IN THE ENTERTAINMENT
5 INDUSTRY. SHE FOUGHT VERY HARD AGAINST THE
6 STEREOTYPICAL IMAGES HOLLYWOOD WAS PROMOTING DURING
7 THE '30S WHICH WE ALL SUFFER FROM, THOSE IMAGES OF
8 THE CHICKEN-EATING, BONE-THROWING SLAPSTICK
9 PEOPLE.

10 MY MOTHER WAS ONE OF THE VERY EARLY
11 L.A.P.D. POLICE OFFICERS' AFRICAN-AMERICAN WOMEN IN
12 THE '50S. UNDER CHIEF PARKER, SHE QUIT THAT POLICE
13 FORCE IN 1956 BECAUSE CHIEF PARKER DECIDED THAT THE
14 DEPARTMENT AUXILIARY POLICE, WHICH IS LIKE THE
15 BOY SCOUTS OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT, WAS
16 UNNECESSARY. IT WAS A PROGRAM WHICH REQUIRED ONLY
17 ONE MALE AND ONE FEMALE POLICE OFFICER PER POLICE
18 STATION TO CONCERN THEMSELVES WITH THE TEENAGERS IN
19 THE AREA; AND I CAN TELL YOU THAT SENATOR DIANE
20 WATSON CAME OUT OF THAT GROUP, AND SO DID MANY
21 OTHER PEOPLE THAT ARE OUR LEADERS TODAY.

22 THAT'S WHEN THE DEPARTMENT HAD PEOPLE
23 WITH SOCIOLOGY DEGREES, WHICH I THINK SHOULD BE
24 REQUIRED FOR POLICE OFFICERS STARTING RIGHT NOW.
25 ONE OF THE MAJOR RECOMMENDATIONS THAT I HAVE IS

1 THAT OUR POLICE DEPARTMENT REQUIRE B.A. DEGREES AS
2 A BOTTOM LINE, AND THAT COULD HELP VERY MUCH WITH
3 THE REVAMPING OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT, AND THAT
4 THOSE THAT ARE NOW POLICE OFFICERS WITHOUT B.A.'S
5 BE TRAINED IN CULTURE AND ESPECIALLY AMERICAN
6 HISTORY, WHICH IS REALLY THE HISTORY OF
7 AFRICAN-AMERICANS TRYING TO HELP THIS COUNTRY
8 FULFILL ITS OWN CONTRACT.

9 AND THAT IS WHY SOMEONE LIKE MYSELF
10 FROM THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES CAN UNDERSTAND YOUNG
11 PEOPLE FRUSTRATED WITH THE SYSTEM WHEN THERE IS NO
12 DOCUMENTATION, THERE IS NO MONUMENT, THERE IS NO
13 ART, THERE IS NO CULTURE, THERE IS NO HISTORY IN
14 OUR INSTITUTIONS THAT REFLECT THE STRUGGLE OF
15 AFRICAN-AMERICANS IN THIS COUNTRY WHICH ALLOW THE
16 NEW IMMIGRANTS TO BENEFIT.

17 ONE OF THE MAJOR PROBLEMS WITH THE CITY
18 OF LOS ANGELES IS THAT IT IS A MULTICULTURAL,
19 DIVERSE METROPOLIS THAT DOES NOT EXIST ANYWHERE
20 ELSE EXCEPT MAYBE PARIS AND NEW YORK. THAT'S IT.
21 THE PROBLEM IS THAT AFRICAN-AMERICANS ARE BEING
22 TOTALLY PUSHED ASIDE IN EVERY SINGLE INSTITUTIONAL
23 STRUCTURE WITHIN THIS CITY.

24 YOU CAN LOOK AT IT IN YOUR SCHOOL
25 SYSTEM FOR THE STRUGGLE FOR BILINGUAL EDUCATION.

1 BILINGUAL EDUCATION DOES NOT NECESSARILY BENEFIT
2 THOSE CHILDREN THAT HAVE TO LEARN TO SPEAK ENGLISH
3 AND GET A JOB, AND IT DEFINITELY DOES NOT BENEFIT
4 AFRICAN-AMERICAN CHILDREN WHO HAVE A SECOND
5 LANGUAGE CALLED THE "BLACK ENGLISH" LANGUAGE THAT
6 HAVE TO SIT IN THE CLASSROOM AND ALLOW TRANSLATION
7 OF SPANISH OR KOREAN OR WHATEVER. I THINK THIS WE
8 HAVE TO LOOK AT, THIS AS ONE ASPECT.

9 AND ANOTHER THING REGARDING THE
10 EDUCATION SYSTEM THAT I DISCOVERED IS THAT THE
11 L.A. UNIFIED SCHOOL DISTRICT REQUIRES A CHILD TO
12 MOVE FROM GRADE 1 TO GRADE 2 DEPENDING UPON AGE,
13 AND SO WHAT WE HAVE HERE IS A SYSTEM THAT WILL TAKE
14 A CHILD FROM THE 5TH GRADE TO THE 12TH GRADE AND
15 DEEDUCATE HIM BECAUSE THEY WILL MOVE HIM ACCORDING
16 TO AGE; AND IF HE DID NOT ACQUIRE AND LEARN
17 ANYTHING IN GRADE 6, HE IS MOVED TO GRADE 7 BECAUSE
18 OF HIS AGE WITHOUT THE KNOWLEDGE, AND HE
19 PROGRESSIVELY GETS WORSE, ENDS UP GRADUATING
20 WITHOUT READING AND WRITING, AND THEREFORE CAN'T DO
21 A JOB AND THEREFORE IS PREY TO POLICE.

22 THE OTHER THING AS FAR AS L.A.P.D. IS
23 CONCERNED IS WE'RE LOOKING AT A COLLABORATION --
24 I WOULDN'T SAY A COLLABORATION, YOU
25 KNOW. MAYBE IT JUST COULD BE SO. I THINK SO

1 -- BUT THERE IS A CONNECTION BETWEEN
2 WHAT WE ARE FED ON THE TELEVISION AND IN THE MOVIE
3 HOUSES ON VIOLENCE, GUNS AND RETALIATION. IN FACT,
4 WE HAVE USED THAT WORD IN BOMBING SOMALIA. IT WAS
5 IN "RETALIATION." HOW CAN WE END GANGS IF WE DON'T
6 END THE WORD "RETALIATION"?

7 ANYWAY, ONE OF THE MAJOR PROBLEMS IS WE
8 HAVE A CULTURE OF VIOLENCE IN THIS COUNTRY WHICH
9 ALLOWS US TO BE COWBOYS AND BOMB THE MIDDLE EAST
10 AND SOMALIA AND ALLOWS US TO BRING IN HEAVY
11 WEAPONRY BY THE POLICE DEPARTMENT IN RIOT GEAR.
12 POLICE IN RIOT GEAR GO ALL OVER L.A. TRYING TO STOP
13 GANG BANGERS FROM USING THE SAME CULTURE THAT THEY
14 SEE ON THE TELEVISION.

15 IT IS AN IMPOSSIBILITY, AND IT FITS IN
16 WITH THE POLICE REPORT REQUIRING MORE FUNDING FOR
17 MORE WEAPONS AND MORE JAIL. I SEE THIS AS A VERY
18 HORRIBLE ROLE, ESPECIALLY WHEN WE PUT THAT TOGETHER
19 WITH NEW IMMIGRANTS THAT DON'T HAVE ENOUGH
20 INFORMATION ABOUT AFRICAN-AMERICANS. IT GETS
21 MULTIPLIED, AND THE PRESSURE OF THE
22 AFRICAN-AMERICAN POPULATION IN THE CITY OF
23 LOS ANGELES IS SUCH THAT I DO EXPECT SOME MORE
24 UPHEAVAL, AND THAT COULD BE CURVED BECAUSE IT'S
25 TIME NOW TO CHANGE TO A NEW APPROACH IF WE'RE GOING

1 TO HAVE A REVOLUTION IN OUR COUNTRY.

2 WE ALSO NEED TO HAVE A REVOLUTION IN
3 THE POLICE DEPARTMENT. WE NEED TO DEAL WITH
4 RETAINING THOSE OFFICERS THERE AND STARTING WITH
5 NEW RULES.

6 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU.

7 NEXT, SIR.

8 MR. WRIGHT: MY NAME IS JOHN WRIGHT
9 FROM ALTADENA, CALIFORNIA, AND I COME HERE THIS
10 EVENING TO STATE THIS: I, JOHN WRIGHT, COME BEFORE
11 YOU WITH THESE ALLEGATIONS, BECAUSE I FEEL STRONGLY
12 ABOUT DISCRIMINATION IN THE WORKPLACE IN OUR DAILY
13 LIFE. A PERSON'S CAPACITY TO ENJOY HIS LEVEL OF
14 HAPPINESS SHOULD NOT BE DETERMINED BY HIS OR HER
15 RACE, CREED, COLOR, OR NATIONAL ORIGIN.

16 I FEEL THAT FIVE YEARS OF MY LIFE IN
17 THE ARMED SERVICES OF THIS COUNTRY EXEMPTED ME FROM
18 HAVING TO ENDURE RACIAL DISCRIMINATION, ESPECIALLY
19 AT AEROSPACE COMPANIES. I WAS DENIED AN
20 OPPORTUNITY TO EXTEND TO THE LIMITS OF MY EXPERTISE
21 FOR NO OTHER REASON BUT MY COLOR BY THOSE WHOSE JOB
22 IT WAS TO RUN THE COMPANY WITH THE LEAST
23 EXPENDITURE. THAT'S IMPOSSIBLE IF YOU DON'T USE
24 YOUR AVAILABLE RESOURCES, THE PEOPLE, TO MAXIMIZE
25 THEIR POTENTIAL.

1 THIS WAS NOT DONE IN THE CASE OF THE
2 AIRCRAFT THAT WE BUILD TO REPLACE THE C-141. THERE
3 WAS A GREAT DEAL OF CRONYISM AND NEPOTISM AMONG THE
4 CAUCASIANS THAT HAD THE GIFT OF GAB AND WAS WILLING
5 TO COW-TOW TO AN INEPT BOSS WHO COULD GO FAR IN A
6 VERY SHORT TIME.

7 ABILITY WAS NOT A FACTOR IN THEIR
8 PROMOTIONS. THE QUALITY OF YOUR WORK WAS NOT A
9 FACTOR, ESPECIALLY IF YOU WERE A NON-WHITE,
10 SPECIFICALLY IF YOU WERE AN AFRICAN-AMERICAN.

11 IF YOU WERE AN AFRICAN-AMERICAN AND HAD
12 TO SPEAK UP OR SPEAK OUT, THAT WOULD REALLY INCUR
13 THEIR WRATH TO THE POINT THAT THEY WOULD TRUMP UP
14 CHARGES AGAINST YOU TO JUSTIFY THEIR FIRING YOU.

15 I EXPERIENCED THIS TYPE OF BIAS UP TO
16 OCTOBER 6, 1992. THERE WAS A GREAT EFFORT TO GET
17 RID OF ME BECAUSE OF MANAGEMENT SPREADING
18 FALSEHOODS AGAINST ME, TOTALLY UNFOUNDED ONES AT
19 THAT. AGAIN, I FEEL THEY MADE A DECISION IN
20 ADMINISTRATION TO HARASS ME IN COMPANY FASHION. I
21 WAS WRITTEN UP BY MY SUPERVISOR BECAUSE I WAS
22 FOLLOWING HIS ORDERS AND HIS BOSS TOLD HIM TO WRITE
23 ME UP.

24 I WAS ACCUSED OF BREAKING COMPANY RULES
25 BY CONSPIRATORS WHO I NEVER CAME IN CONTACT WITH

1 AND WRITTEN UP BY A SUPERVISOR THAT WAS NOT AT THE
2 SCENE OF THIS ALLEGED INFRACTION AND THEN WAS
3 PRESENTED WITH THE LETTER BY ANOTHER SUPERVISOR TWO
4 WEEKS AFTER THE ALLEGED INFRACTION TOOK PLACE.

5 AND I WAS DENIED, YOU KNOW, SCHOOLING
6 BECAUSE OF MY RACE.

7 WHEN I APPLIED FOR UNEMPLOYMENT, AFTER
8 THEY TERMINATED ME ON OCTOBER 6, 1992, I WAS DENIED
9 BECAUSE THEY SAID THAT I WAS FIRED FROM THIS
10 COMPANY FOR MISCONDUCT.

11 WHEN I APPEALED THAT CHARGE, I WAS
12 GIVEN A HEARING. THE COMPANY DIDN'T EVEN SEND A
13 REPRESENTATIVE TO STATE THEIR CASE BEFORE A JUDGE.

14 I BELIEVE THAT THIS WAS A TACTIC TO
15 CAUSE ME ECONOMIC HARM. WHEN I WAS REINSTATED,
16 THEY DID NOT HAVE AND HAVE NOT GIVEN ME MY BACK
17 PAY.

18 I AGAIN CONSIDER THIS A PLOY TO CAUSE
19 ME GREAT ECONOMIC HARM. AGAIN, I BELIEVE THAT MY
20 RACE WAS AN OVERRIDING FACTOR IN THESE ACTIONS. I
21 ALSO ASSERT THAT MY UNION LOCAL IS INCONSISTENT
22 WITH THE COMPANY.

23 THE CHAIR: DID YOU PUT THAT IN WRITING
24 FOR THE RECORD?

25 MR. WRIGHT: I DID GIVE HER THREE

1 COPIES OF THAT.

2 AND SOMETHING ELSE I WOULD LIKE TO
3 STATE ON THAT, AND IT'S NOT PART OF MY RECORD, IS
4 THAT IN THE WORK PLACE YOU HAVE A MICROCOSM OF
5 AMERICA. THE RACISM THAT PERMEATES OUR SOCIETY IS
6 PRESENT IN THE WORK FORCE, AND WE ARE DUE FOR AN
7 EXPLOSION THERE.

8 THE THING THAT PEOPLE IN CORPORATE
9 AMERICA SHOULD UNDERSTAND IS THIS: THAT WHEN YOU
10 TAKE JOBS AWAY FROM AMERICAN WORKERS AND SHIP THEM
11 OUT TO FOREIGN COUNTRIES, WHEN AMERICA BECOMES
12 TECHNOLOGICALLY POOR, THOSE FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS ARE
13 GOING TO NATIONALIZE THOSE COMPANIES, AND THE
14 UNITED STATES WON'T BE ABLE TO TAKE THEIR JOBS BACK
15 OR THEIR INDUSTRY OR THEIR EXPERTISE.

16 THE CHAIR: THANK YOU.

17 NEXT, SIR.

18 WOULD YOU PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME FOR
19 THE RECORD.

20 MR. WILLIAMS: WARREN WILLIAMS.

21 THE CHAIR: PROCEED, MR. WILLIAMS.

22 MR. WILLIAMS: I WOULD LIKE TO BEGIN BY
23 STATING THAT ALL THAT I CAN DO TODAY IN THESE FEW
24 MOMENTS THAT I HAVE TO SPEAK IS SIMPLY TO LEAVE MY
25 FOOTPRINT IN THE SANDS OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS

1 MOVEMENT.

2 I AM NOT HONORED TO BE HERE TONIGHT,
3 AND I DO NOT BELIEVE THAT ANY OF US SHOULD BE
4 HONORED TO BE HERE. IN FACT, I BELIEVE THAT IF IT
5 WERE POSSIBLE THAT THE LIKES OF ROBERT KENNEDY OR
6 MARTIN LUTHER KING, JR. COULD BE HERE IN THIS ROOM
7 RIGHT NOW, THAT THEY WOULD WANT TO KNOW WHAT
8 HAPPENED TO THE CIVIL RIGHTS COMMISSION OF THE '60S
9 AND HOW HAVE WE PROGRESSED WITH THAT, THAT THEY
10 WOULD BE ASKING THE SAME QUESTION OF THE PANEL
11 ACTING NOW.

12 I DO NOT SPEAK FOR MYSELF ALONE,
13 ALTHOUGH I REPRESENT MYSELF, BUT I AM ACTIVELY
14 INVOLVED IN DOING MY UTMOST TO HELP TO BUILD A NEW
15 SOUTH CENTRAL AND AM AWARE OF THE SAME CONS THAT
16 PERSIST ALL OVER THE COUNTRY WITHOUT VERBAL PROTEST
17 WHERE CONGREGATIONS OF YOUNG MEN AND OLD MEN AND
18 WOMEN SPEAK ON THE HOME FRONT AGAINST THE NEGLECT
19 OF OUR PARENTAL SOCIETY.

20 I SPEAK IN HOPES FOR NONVIOLENT
21 ALTERNATIVES, AND I DO SO THINKING ABOUT
22 JOHN BROWN, WORRIED WITH A.I.D.S. BUT MORE WORRIED
23 BY THE FACT OF RHETORIC THAT WAS DOING NO GOOD AND
24 THE DEBATES OF HIS STAFF.

25 I COME TO THE U.S. COMMISSION ON CIVIL

1 RIGHTS WITH FOUR REQUESTS, THE FIRST ONE BEING ON
2 CITIZENS' EQUALITY.

3 THE SECOND ONE IS ON JUDICIAL AND
4 CITIZENRY SAFETY AND FAIRNESS.

5 THE THIRD IS THE PRIORITIZED
6 ALLOCATIONS OF FUNDS.

7 AND FOURTH IS MULTICULTURAL EDUCATION
8 AND MEDIA EQUALITY.

9 ON THE FIRST, CITIZENS' FAIRNESS, ALL
10 CITIZENS MUST BE EDUCATED OF THEIR RIGHTS AT AN
11 EARLY AGE. THESE HUMAN RIGHTS EXIST REGARDLESS OF
12 THEIR RACE AND ECONOMIC STATUS.

13 TWO, ALL CITIZENS ARE TO BE CALLED
14 AMERICANS, AND IF OUR STATUS IS TO BE HYPHENATED,
15 THEN ALL AMERICANS SHOULD ALSO BE HYPHENATED.

16 THIRD, HUMAN STANDARDS OF LIVING MUST
17 BE SUPERIOR TO THAT OF NEAR SURVIVAL AND SHOULD BE
18 ESTABLISHED AND MAINTAINED TO SUSTAIN A HEALTHY
19 QUALITY OF LIFE.

20 FOURTH, IF WE SHARE A NEW AMERICAN
21 DREAM, AMERICAN DREAM OF QUALITY LIVING FOR ALL, IT
22 WILL BE NOT TO PURSUE BUT TO INHERIT QUALITY
23 MEDICAL CARE, QUALITY EDUCATION, RECREATION, AND
24 RESPECT.

25 OF THE SECOND ISSUE, JUDICIAL AND

1 CITIZENS' SAFETY, I BELIEVE THAT THERE ARE TWO
2 PROCESSES OF LAW AND CITIZENS' SAFETY.

3 ONE FAVORS THOSE OF HIGHER ECONOMIC
4 STATUS, AND IT OFTEN FAVORS THOSE OF THE LIGHTER
5 SHADES.

6 THE SECOND PHASE IS AN INFERIOR PROCESS
7 FOR THOSE IN POVERTY AND USUALLY DARKER
8 PIGMENTATION. THE INFLUENCE OF THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM
9 THROUGH THE ACTIVITIES OF PUBLIC SAFETY AND IN THE
10 COURT TRIALS SETS THE MOOD IN OUR CITIES. THE
11 WRONG ATTITUDE AGGREGATES AND ESCALATES PROBLEMS.

12 FOR SOME, MOST FREQUENTLY THOSE OF THE
13 LOWER ECONOMIC STATUS AND DARKER SHADES, A SIMPLE
14 ARREST LIKE A PARKING TICKET CAN FORCE THEM TO
15 BECOME CRIMINALS AND BE SOUGHT DOWN BY THE LAW WITH
16 WARRANTS BECAUSE THEY COULDN'T AFFORD TO PAY.

17 LAWS, PROCEDURES, AND POLICIES ARE
18 NEEDED TO PREVENT INCRIMINATING INNOCENT CITIZENS
19 AND WRONGLY SENTENCING OF VICTIMS OF AN
20 UNSUCCESSFUL SYSTEM.

21 THE THIRD ITEM IS PRIORITIZED
22 ALLOCATION OF FUNDS. AFRICAN-AMERICANS HAVE LONG
23 COMPLAINED THAT WE ARE OVERDUE BACK PAY. TODAY,
24 WE'RE NOT DEMANDING FOR 40 ACRES AND A MULE. WE'RE
25 NOT BEGGING FOR COUNTY CHECKS. WE ARE REQUESTING

1 ASSISTANCE TO FINALLY BE FREE OF SLAVERY AND ITS
2 EFFECTS.

3 WE'RE REQUESTING 40 GOALS AND JOBS,
4 SOCIAL SERVICES WITH GOALS TO IMPROVE THE QUALITY
5 OF LIVING OF ALL AND THE CONDITIONS OF OUR
6 COMMUNITIES.

7 THE GOALS MUST BE TO RESTORE OUR
8 FAMILIES, REDUCING SINGLE PARENT PROGRAMS AND
9 INCREASING SUPPORT TO FAMILY UNITS.

10 FUNDS SHOULD FIRST BE ALLOCATED TO
11 COMMUNITIES OF GREATEST NEED TO DEMONSTRATE PROOF
12 OF FEDERAL SUPPORT AND WILLINGNESS TO RAISE THE
13 HOPE TO OTHERS WHO WILL BE CATEGORIZED IN SECOND
14 AND THIRD PLACE.

15 THE FOURTH ITEM IS THE MULTICULTURAL
16 EDUCATION, QUALITY RECREATION, AND MEDIA EQUALITY.
17 IF WE DO NOT UPROOT THE CAUSES OF THE PROBLEMS, WE
18 WILL ALWAYS HAVE THE PROBLEMS.

19 THE NEGATIVE STIGMA WHICH IS DEPICTED
20 BY THE MEDIA INFLUENCES THE LIVES OF OUR CHILDREN.
21 WE ARE NOT ALL COMEDIANS, DRUG ABUSERS, OR VIOLENT
22 ANIMALS. THE CLOSE-UP SHOTS OF THE "DAILY NEWS"
23 FAIL TO TEACH OUR RACES OF THE VALUE OF EACH ETHNIC
24 GROUP THROUGHOUT OUR LIFETIMES AND CREATE
25 SEPARATISM AND ESCALATING RACISM.

1 PROCEDURES, POLICIES, AND LAWS MUST BE
2 ESTABLISHED NOT TO OFFER THE UNEQUAL EDUCATION OF
3 THE PAST, BUT QUALITY EDUCATION TO DEVELOP CAREERS
4 AND LIVES AND HELP BUILD A WHOLE AND UNITED
5 SOCIETY.

6 THANK YOU.

7 THE CHAIR: YOU ARE MORE THAN WELCOME.

8 ANY QUESTIONS?

9 FREDDY CORTES?

10 ROBIN CANNON?

11 I THINK THAT'S IT. LET'S PROCEED.

12 PLEASE STAND AND RAISE YOUR RIGHT
13 HANDS, PLEASE, AND I WILL ISSUE THE OATH.

14 DO YOU SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT YOU WILL
15 TRUTHFULLY TESTIFY TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITY?

16 (WHEREUPON, ALL PANELISTS ANSWERED
17 IN THE AFFIRMATIVE.)

18 PLEASE BE SEATED.

19 FREDDY CORTES.

20 MR. CORTES: GOOD EVENING.

21 THE CHAIR: PLEASE GO FORWARD.

22 STATE YOUR CASE, MAKE YOUR REQUEST, AND
23 THEN MAKE YOUR POINT.

24 MR. CORTES: GOOD EVENING. I THANK YOU
25 FOR STAYING THIS LATE AND GIVING US THE OPPORTUNITY

1 TO STATE OUR COMMENTS AS CITIZENS.

2 I WOULD LIKE TO BEGIN MY REMARKS
3 TONIGHT BY INDICATING THAT THIS YEAR WE REMEMBERED
4 THAT 50 YEARS AGO WE IN EAST LOS ANGELES HAD A
5 SO-CALLED RIOT WHERE THE LATINOS WERE ABUSED
6 PHYSICALLY BY THE ARMED FORCES.

7 WHEN I PREFACE THAT, THAT'S NOT MY MAIN
8 CONCERN, EVEN THOUGH THERE IS STILL A PRACTICE BY
9 THE POLICE --

10 THE CHAIR: ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT THE
11 ZOOT SUIT INCIDENT?

12 MR. CORTES: I AM.

13 THE CHAIR: PLEASE PROCEED.

14 MR. CORTES: ALSO, THE MEDIA
15 PARTICIPATION IN THAT IS HIGHLY DEPLORABLE, WHICH I
16 ONLY LEARNED THROUGH MY READING OF AMERICAN
17 HISTORY, AND MY STUDENTS AND I ARE LOOKING AT THAT
18 WITH SOME SENSE OF SHAME.

19 MY CONCERN TONIGHT IS ABOUT MY
20 COMMUNITY IN COMPTON, CALIFORNIA, WHICH, AS YOU
21 KNOW, IS SOUTH OF WATTS IN THE AREA SO-CALLED
22 "SOUTH CENTRAL."

23 WE ARE EXPERIENCING, AS WE SPEAK,
24 RACIAL TENSIONS DUE IN LARGE PART TO THE INABILITY
25 OF THE PUBLIC AGENCIES TO DELIVER SERVICES TO THE

1 STUDENTS IN THE LOCAL SCHOOLS.

2 I HAVE COME HERE TONIGHT FOR THE RECORD
3 SO THAT THE CONGRESS AND OUR PRESIDENT CAN TAKE
4 ACTION. I AM PRETTY SURE THAT WHAT I AM PROVIDING
5 IS IN THE PUBLIC DOMAIN. IT'S MOSTLY ARTICLES FROM
6 THE NEWS MEDIA.

7 WE ARE CONCERNED THAT NOT ONLY ARE
8 PUBLIC FUNDS BEING WASTED BY THE ADMINISTRATION OF
9 THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS AND ALSO THE LOCAL COLLEGE,
10 COMPTON COLLEGE, BUT WE'RE HERE TO OFFER
11 SOLUTIONS.

12 I WOULD LIKE TO INDICATE THAT THERE IS
13 THE JURISDICTION OR JURISDICTIONAL ISSUE. THE
14 FEDERAL GOVERNMENT SHOULD PLAY A MAJOR ROLE,
15 BECAUSE WE SEE THAT AS THE LAW OF THE LAND. ALSO,
16 THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT SHOULD TAKE AFFIRMATIVE
17 STEPS NOT TO INTERFERE, BUT TO SEE THAT AN
18 AFFIRMATIVE ACTION IS ADHERED TO BY THEIR PUBLIC
19 AGENCIES THAT HAVE BEEN SUBSIDIZED BY PUBLIC
20 MONEYS.

21 THERE IS ALSO, AS I MENTIONED EARLIER
22 THAT WE ALL KNOW ABOUT, THE U.S. GOVERNMENT PLAYS A
23 MAJOR ROLE, IF NOT THE ONLY ROLE, AND THAT'S
24 IMMIGRATION. I WOULD LIKE TO INDICATE TO YOU THAT
25 WE ARE RECOMMENDING THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT NOW

1 INTERVENE PROMPTLY, BECAUSE THE STATE IS NOW DOING
2 IT DUE TO THE MISMANAGEMENT, AND WE EVEN CALL IT
3 RACISM IN THIS AREA.

4 FOR THE FIRST TIME IN THE HISTORY OF
5 THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, THE STATE WILL SEND PEOPLE
6 TO INTERVENE IN THE AFFAIRS OF THE COMPTON UNIFIED
7 SCHOOL DISTRICT. THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES HAS
8 DOCUMENTED VERY SERIOUS MISMANAGEMENT PRACTICES,
9 ESPECIALLY WHEN THERE IS A SERIOUS QUESTION ABOUT
10 \$800,000, AND I WILL READ FOR THE RECORD SOME OF
11 THEM.

12 SOME OF THEM HAVE TO DO WITH THE
13 PERSONNEL HIRING, NEPOTISM AND CRONYISM. ONE OF
14 THE LOCAL NEWSPAPERS, THE "PRESS TELEGRAM," HAS
15 CALLED IN A "TRAGEDY," BECAUSE NOT ONLY IS MONEY
16 BEING WASTED BUT ALSO THE LOCAL AGENCIES FOR THREE
17 YEARS LOOKED THE OTHER WAY DID NOT INTERVENE.

18 I MENTION L.A. COUNTY IN THIS CASE. IT
19 HAD TO BE THE LEGISLATURE THAT MANDATED THE LOCAL
20 COUNTY OFFICES OF EDUCATION TO LOOK AT THE AFFAIRS
21 OF THIS DISTRICT, AND THAT WAS WHAT PROMPTED PEOPLE
22 TO ASK, "WHY ISN'T THE LOCAL SCHOOL DISTRICT PAYING
23 THE COUNTY? WHAT HAPPENED HERE? WHERE IS
24 \$800,000?"

25 BUT NO ONE HAS AN ANSWER. WE WOULD

1 LIKE TO KNOW. THAT'S WHY WE'RE HERE TODAY. YOU
2 WOULD THINK THAT WITH ALL THE MIGHT THAT THE
3 GOVERNMENT HAS, ESPECIALLY THE U.S. GOVERNMENT,
4 SOMEONE SHOULD BE BROUGHT FORWARD TO SAY, "WHAT
5 HAPPENED TO THE MONEY?" WE KNOW THAT, I AM SORRY
6 TO SAY, IN THIS STATE OUR STATE SUPERINTENDENT HAD
7 TO LEAVE OFFICE BECAUSE OF SOME ALLEGATIONS THAT
8 WERE FOUND TO BE TRUE. THIS SUPERINTENDENT HAS
9 NEVER BEEN BROUGHT TO JUSTICE. NOBODY HAS SAID,
10 "WHAT HAPPENED TO THE MONEY?"

11 IT WAS WASTE AND MISMANAGEMENT.

12 ONE OF THE SUPERINTENDENTS WAS SAYING,
13 "EVERYTHING IS OKAY." TO QUOTE, HE SAID, "WE ARE
14 NOT IN THE RED. WE'RE IN THE BLACK. WE'RE OKAY."

15 WHEN THE ORDER CAME, THEN HE WAS
16 FIRED. NOW HE HAS AN ATTORNEY, AND HE IS SUING THE
17 LOCAL SCHOOL DISTRICT; AND WE ARE NOW WATCHING TO
18 SEE WHETHER HE WOULD BE PAID \$200,000 FROM PUBLIC
19 FUNDS IN A SCHOOL DISTRICT THAT IS GOING BANKRUPT.

20 ALSO, WE WOULD LIKE TO SEE THE FEDERAL
21 GOVERNMENT LOOK AT THE SUPERINTENDENTS OF
22 EDUCATION. WE HAD A SITUATION WHERE ONE OF THE
23 SUPERINTENDENTS LEFT OFFICE FROM COMPTON TO MOVE TO
24 CHICAGO, ALSO TO BE A SUPERINTENDENT, WHERE HE MADE
25 MORE THAN THE GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

1 IN TERMS OF THE SALARY.

2 WE ARE TALKING ABOUT SERIOUS TIMES
3 FINANCIALLY IN THIS COUNTRY. WE SHOULD GET SOMEONE
4 TO LOOK AT THIS SITUATION. THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT
5 HAS TO COME IN AND LOOK AT ALL THE FACILITIES.

6 COME AND SEE THE SCHOOLS. COME AND SEE
7 THE KIDS. THE CHILDREN HAVE BEEN SCORING THE
8 LOWEST IN THE STATE IN TERMS OF THE TESTING.

9 SOMETHING HAS TO BE DONE. IT'S NOT
10 ONLY THIS DISTRICT. WE REALIZE AMERICAN EDUCATION
11 IS SUFFERING. WE JOIN WITH PARENTS, AND WE'RE
12 TALKING WITH PARENTS.

13 I WELCOME SOME QUESTIONS.

14 I KNOW IT'S LATE. I HAVE MORE ITEMS
15 THAT I CAN COMMENT ON, BUT WE WELCOME YOUR OFFICE
16 TO INTERVENE, NOT ONLY IN PASSING THE INFORMATION
17 DOWN TO OTHER LEVELS SO THEY CAN WORK WITH US
18 LOCALLY BUT ALSO CONGRESS.

19 WE KNOW THAT WE HAVE REPRESENTATIVES.
20 OUR REPRESENTATIVE WAS A MAYOR IN COMPTON.
21 SOMETIMES, WE DO NOT HAVE THE COMMUNICATION THAT IS
22 NEEDED, BECAUSE POLITICS GETS IN THE WAY AND THE
23 KIDS SUFFER.

24 THE CHAIR: IF YOU WILL SUBMIT WHATEVER
25 ELSE YOU HAVE TO SUBMIT, WILL YOU SUBMIT THAT

1 WITHIN 30 DAYS?

2 MR. CORTES: I HAVE SOMETHING THAT HAS
3 ALREADY BEEN PUBLISHED IN THE LOCAL NEWSPAPERS.
4 NOW WE ARE GLAD THAT THERE IS INVESTIGATIVE
5 REPORTING.

6 THE CHAIR: ALL RIGHT.

7 MR. CORTES: WHAT WE HAVE BEEN SAYING
8 ALL ALONG, WHAT I HAVE BEEN SAYING SINCE 1977,
9 FINALLY HAS BEEN MADE PUBLIC RECORD.

10 THE CHAIR: NEXT, PLEASE.

11 MS. CANNON: MY NAME IS ROBIN CANNON,
12 AND I AM A COMMUNITY MEMBER OF SOUTH CENTRAL LOS
13 ANGELES.

14 AND I CAME HERE TODAY TO TALK ABOUT AN
15 ISSUE THAT I HAVE SEEN A LOT OF IN MY LIFETIME
16 GROWING UP IN L.A. FOR THE LAST 40 YEARS.

17 IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD WHERE I COME FROM,
18 I REMEMBER IT ONCE AS BEING A VERY NICE COMMUNITY.

19 I REMEMBER WHEN INDUSTRY WAS IN MY
20 COMMUNITY AND MY FATHER WORKED IN THE INDUSTRY THAT
21 WAS THERE, THE RUBBER INDUSTRY.

22 I REMEMBER WHEN THE BANKS WERE IN MY
23 COMMUNITY.

24 I REMEMBER WHEN MY COMMUNITY WAS
25 SERVICED BY THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES AND WELL-KEPT

1 AND WELL-CLEANED.

2 AND THEN I REMEMBER THAT BEGINNING TO
3 CHANGE, AND I RECALL AS A YOUNG PERSON HEARING
4 PEOPLE TALK ABOUT THEM CUTTING DOWN TREES IN OUR
5 COMMUNITY BECAUSE THEY NO LONGER WANTED TO SERVICE
6 OUR COMMUNITY, THAT THEY WANTED TO SERVICE SUBURBIA
7 AS SUBURBIA WAS BEGINNING TO GROW.

8 I SAW INDUSTRY MOVE OUT OF MY COMMUNITY
9 AND MOVE TO SUBURBIA. I SAW THE INDUSTRIAL
10 INSTITUTIONS LEAVE MY COMMUNITY AND MOVE TO
11 SUBURBIA, SO WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT THE CREATION OF
12 GHETTOS, I HAVE SEEN THE GHETTO WHICH IS MY
13 NEIGHBORHOOD CREATED BY THE UNEQUAL DISTRIBUTION OF
14 MONEYS.

15 AND WHILE I AM ON THAT SUBJECT, I WILL
16 JUST TALK ABOUT WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO MY COMMUNITY,
17 BECAUSE I FEEL THAT MY COMMUNITY HAS SUBSIDIZED THE
18 SUBURBAN COMMUNITIES AROUND L.A. CITY.

19 AND WHEN I SAY THAT, I WILL SAY THAT IN
20 1981, WHEN A FRIEND OF MINE, CHARLOTTE BULLOCK, AND
21 I WENT DOWN TO THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES TO FIND OUT
22 WHY WE DIDN'T HAVE ACCESS TO A SPECIFIC LOAN IN OUR
23 COMMUNITY FOR HOUSING, A THREE PERCENT LOAN WITH
24 THREE PERCENT INTEREST ON A LOAN TO REVITALIZE
25 HOUSING IN OUR NEIGHBORHOOD, WHAT WE FOUND WAS

1 AFTER ATTENDING A COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT MEETING
2 THAT THERE WAS AN UNEQUAL DISTRIBUTION OF MONEY,
3 AND WHAT WE SAW CLEARLY WAS THAT IN OUR COMMUNITIES
4 THERE WERE DIFFERENT PROGRAMS THAT OPERATED IN THE
5 AFFLUENT COMMUNITIES.

6 THEY HAVE SOME PROGRAMS CALLED, "HOME
7 AND MORE." ONE IS MORE MULTI-UNIT HOUSING, THE
8 OTHER FOR SINGLE FAMILY HOUSING. IN OUR
9 COMMUNITIES, THEY HAVE SOMETHING CALLED
10 "NEIGHBORHOOD HOUSING SERVICE," WHICH THE CITY OF
11 L.A. DOESN'T ADEQUATELY GIVE THEM ENOUGH MONEY TO
12 ADMINISTER.

13 WE SAW THAT THE STATE GIVES LARGE
14 AMOUNTS OF MONEY TO PARKS IN SUBURBAN COMMUNITY
15 VERSUS THE PARKS IN OUR COMMUNITY. WHAT IT WOULD
16 TRANSLATE TO IS THEY GIVE FOUR TIMES AS MUCH MONEY
17 TO THE AFFLUENT NEIGHBORHOODS FOR SERVICES.

18 SO WE CAN SEE WHY CLEARLY OUR COMMUNITY
19 HAS GONE NEGLECTED.

20 IN TERMS OF SOME OF THE THINGS THAT HAS
21 GONE ON WITH FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS IN MY
22 COMMUNITY, A GROUP THAT I AM INVOLVED WITH DID A
23 STUDY IN FEBRUARY PRIOR TO THE REBELLION. WE ONLY
24 HAVE 12 FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS LEFT IN THIS
25 GEOGRAPHICAL AREA WE STUDIED, AND IT'S A VERY HUGE

1 RUN. IT WAS FROM LA BREA TO ALAMEDA, THE SANTA
2 MONICA FREEWAY TO EL SEGUNDO.

3 WE ONLY HAD 19 FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS
4 IN IT, 12 OF WHICH WERE BANKS, AND HUNDREDS OF
5 CHECK-CASHING INSTITUTIONS.

6 IN THOSE 12 BANKS THAT WE HAD, OF THE
7 \$636 MILLION OF THE DEPOSIT DOLLARS FROM THE POOR
8 PEOPLE OF THE NEIGHBORHOOD, WE COULD ONLY FIND ONE
9 THIRD OF ONE PERCENT REINVESTED IN OUR COMMUNITY IN
10 HOME-IMPROVEMENT LOANS, LOAN INVESTMENTS, OR SMALL
11 BUSINESS LOANS; AND OUR MONEY GOES OVER TO BUILD UP
12 WESTWOOD AND THE BEL AIRS AND THE AFFLUENT
13 COMMUNITIES THROUGHOUT THIS CITY.

14 SO WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT WHAT IS
15 HAPPENING TO THIS CITY, WE CAN CLEARLY SEE IT.

16 AND THEN I HEARD THE GUY WHO WAS
17 TESTIFYING EARLIER SPEAK TO THE ISSUE OF ENTERPRISE
18 ZONES IN OUR COMMUNITY. I THINK IF WE CAN USE
19 THEM, WE SHOULD UTILIZE THEM, BUT I DON'T THINK
20 ENTERPRISE ZONES HAVE DONE THE THINGS THAT THEY
21 NEED TO DO FOR OUR COMMUNITY. THEY HAVE DONE VERY
22 WELL FOR INDUSTRY AND BUSINESS, WHICH THEY
23 SUBSIDIZE BY TAKING THEM OFF THE TAXES; BUT AT THE
24 SAME TIME, THIS MONEY IS NOT GOING INTO A GENERAL
25 FUND THAT CAN SERVICE OUR COMMUNITIES, SO WE'RE

1 TALKING ABOUT STILL TAKING MONEY AWAY FROM THE POOR
2 TO SUBSIDIZE BUSINESS AND OTHER CAPITAL
3 ENTERPRISES.

4 AND WHEN I TALK ABOUT THIS, ONE OF THE
5 REQUESTS I HEARD EARLIER -- AND IT'S THE SAME
6 REQUEST THAT I WOULD LIKE TO SEE -- IS THAT WHEN WE
7 THINK ABOUT WHAT IS GOING ON IN THIS CITY, WE NEED
8 TO REALLY BE TALKING ABOUT THE COMMUNITIES OF
9 GREATEST NEED AND BEGIN TO THINK ABOUT REALLY
10 REDISTRIBUTING THE RESOURCES THAT ARE HERE IN ALL
11 COMMUNITIES THROUGHOUT THE CITY, BUT ESPECIALLY
12 SEEING THAT WE IN OUR COMMUNITY GET OUR DOLLARS
13 BACK.

14 I CAME HERE TODAY TO TALK ABOUT
15 TRANSPORTATION ISSUES, AND I WILL GET TO THAT,
16 BECAUSE THE GUY EARLIER, TOO, SPOKE TO SOMETHING
17 ELSE WHEN YOU WERE ASKING HIM A QUESTION ABOUT THE
18 CHURCHES IN THE AFRICAN-AMERICAN COMMUNITY.

19 THE CHURCHES IN OUR COMMUNITY AVERAGE
20 ABOUT \$9 MILLION A WEEK, \$9 MILLION A WEEK IN THESE
21 FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS, WHICH IS ABOUT \$500 MILLION
22 OF THOSE SAME DOLLARS I WAS TALKING ABOUT.

23 IN THOSE SAME INSTITUTIONS, THE
24 CHURCHES ARE BEING RED-LINED BY OUR BANKS. YOU
25 KNOW, A COUPLE OF YEARS AGO WE WORKED ON COMMUNITY

1 PLAN REVISION, AND WHAT WE FOUND WAS THAT IN THE
2 COMMUNITY WHERE I LIVE AT, THE 9TH DISTRICT, WE HAD
3 634 CHURCHES; AND IF THOSE CHURCHES WERE NOT IN OUR
4 COMMUNITY, SOME OF THE SERVICES THAT WE DO GET LIKE
5 SENIOR SERVICES, YOUTH SERVICES, HOUSING, FOOD
6 SERVICES, AND OTHER ONES, WE WOULD NOT BE GETTING,
7 BECAUSE THE STATE, FEDERAL, AND LOCAL GOVERNMENTS
8 ARE NOT SERVICING OUR COMMUNITY.

9 IN EVERY ONE OF THOSE CHURCHES I TALK
10 ABOUT -- WE HAVE 634 CHURCHES, I SHOULD SAY -- AND
11 SOME OF THOSE CHURCHES THAT EXIST IN OUR
12 NEIGHBORHOOD ARE AFRICAN-AMERICAN ON SUNDAY AND ON
13 SATURDAY THEY'RE LATINO.

14 SO YOU CAN SEE HOW THE WAY WE HAVE BEEN
15 TAKING CARE OF OUR OWN COMMUNITIES AND AT THE SAME
16 TIME SUBSIDIZING OTHER COMMUNITIES.

17 AND WHEN I TALK ABOUT THE CHURCHES, I
18 REALLY HAVE A STRONG FEELING ABOUT THE CHURCHES,
19 BECAUSE WHEN THEY GO TO THE BANK -- AND THEY SAY
20 THAT HISTORICALLY WE HAVE BEEN TAKING IN IN OUR
21 COLLECTION BOX AND BRINGING YOU HUNDREDS OF
22 THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS A YEAR -- WE NEED TO BORROW
23 SOME MONEY FROM OUR INSTITUTION TO BUILD A HOUSING
24 DEVELOPMENT, A CHILD CARE CENTER, OR WHATEVER.

25 THEN THE BANKS SAY, "OH, NO, YOU CAN'T,

1 BECAUSE WE CAN'T COUNT THAT AS EARNINGS." WE NEED
2 SOME KIND OF WAY THAT THE CHURCH -- THE MONEY
3 CHURCHES TAKE IN CAN BE CAN BE LEVERAGED AGAINST SO
4 THAT THEY CAN BUILD WHAT WE NEED IN OUR
5 COMMUNITIES. IF THE GOVERNMENT IS NOT GOING TO DO
6 IT AND IF THE GOVERNMENT CAN TAKE CARE OF SUBURBIA,
7 THEN THEY CAN WELL TAKE CARE OF OUR COMMUNITY.

8 AND WHEN I TALK ABOUT WHAT IS GOING ON
9 IN THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES, YOU KNOW, THERE IS A
10 REAL BARRIER BECAUSE OF THE MEDIA AND THE FOLKS OF
11 THE MEDIA; AND, YOU KNOW, WHEN YOU SEE WELFARE
12 PRESENTED ON TELEVISION, YOU SEE EIGHT OR NINE
13 AFRICAN-AMERICANS WHEN THE REALITY IS THAT THE
14 LARGEST POPULATION ON WELFARE IS THE WHITE
15 COMMUNITY.

16 AND THEN WHEN YOU TALK TO THESE SAME
17 PEOPLE ABOUT PEOPLE IN MY COMMUNITY WANTING JOBS,
18 THEY SAY, "OH, NO, YOUR COMMUNITY WANTS HANDOUTS."
19 JOBS ARE NOT HANDOUTS. PEOPLE ARE GOING TO PUT
20 THEIR SWEAT EQUITY INTO THEM; AND HELL, WE'RE NOT
21 ASKING FOR A HANDOUT. WE'RE ASKING YOU TO DO THE
22 FAIR THING WITH EVEN OUR RESOURCES.

23 AND THAT'S JUST A FEW OF THE THINGS I
24 WOULD JUST LIKE TO MENTION.

25 THE CHAIR: YOU'RE DOING SOME PRETTY

1 GOOD MENTIONING.

2 YOU GOT YOUR GUN LOADED TOTAL TONIGHT.

3 MS. CANNON: NOW I WOULD LIKE TO DO
4 JUSTICE TO THE THING I CAME HERE TO TALK ABOUT.

5 THE CHAIR: GO AHEAD AND TALK ABOUT
6 WHAT YOU CAME TO TALK ABOUT.

7 MS. CANNON: RIGHT NOW, I HAVE A JOB
8 THAT I GO TO, AND SOMETIMES I HAVE TO GET THERE ON
9 THE BUS.

10 THE BUSES WHERE I LIVE AT ARE
11 OVERCROWDED. YOU KNOW, WE HAVE AN INADEQUATE LEVEL
12 OF SERVICE. A LOT OF TIMES, THEY ARE NOT KEPT THAT
13 CLEAN. WE DON'T HAVE THE BUSES THAT ARE THE MOST
14 FUEL EFFICIENT, SINCE WE LIVE IN THE MOST POLLUTED
15 PORTIONS OF THE COMMUNITIES.

16 AND SO, YOU KNOW, I WAS VERY UPSET LATE
17 LAST YEAR WHEN I FOUND THAT A NEW AGENCY THAT JUST
18 MERGED IN L.A. COUNTY. THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY
19 TRANSPORTATION COMMISSION AND R.T.D. MERGED
20 TOGETHER TO BEGIN THE METRO TRANSIT AUTHORITY, AND
21 THE METRO TRANSIT AUTHORITY WAS SAYING THAT WE NEED
22 TO INCREASE THE FARE TO THE BUS RIDERSHIP AND
23 DECREASE THE SERVICE, THE INADEQUATE SERVICE THAT
24 WE WERE OBTAINING.

25 AND ONE OF THE REASONS WAS BECAUSE THEY

1 HAD TO GIVE PRIORITY TO THE RAIL, AND SO WHEN WE
2 TALK ABOUT 90-PLUS PERCENT OF THE BUS RIDERSHIP IN
3 L.A. COUNTY BEING OF LOW-INCOME MINORITY RIDERSHIP,
4 YOU TALK ABOUT SUBSIDIZING THE SUBURBAN RAIL.

5 AND WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT THE RAIL, YOU
6 TALK ABOUT THE RAIL TAKING PEOPLE TO CENTERS OF
7 WORK, BUT YET I LIVE 20 MINUTES AWAY FROM MY JOB
8 AND I HAVE TO CATCH TWO BUSES AND IT MAY TAKE ME AN
9 HOUR TO GET THERE.

10 SO I WAS VERY CONCERNED ABOUT THESE
11 ISSUES AND THE UNEQUAL LEVELS OF SUBSIDIZATION.

12 AND WHEN I TALK ABOUT THAT, WE'LL TALK
13 ABOUT THE SUBSIDIES THAT PASSENGERS ON THE BUS
14 GET. A PASSENGER ON THE BUS IS SUBSIDIZED BY 60
15 CENTS. WHEN WE TALK ABOUT THE RAIL LINES THAT WE
16 HAVE EXISTING IN THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES, THE
17 SUBURBAN RIDERSHIP IS SUBSIDIZED 16-PLUS DOLLARS
18 EACH WAY TO THE TUNE OF 33 DOLLARS A DAY.

19 THIS IS ENOUGH MONEY TO FINANCE A
20 MERCEDES-BENZ AT THE END OF THE YEAR, SO HE DOESN'T
21 HAVE THE RIDE THE RAIL OR THE BUS AT MY EXPENSE.

22 THE CHAIR: MAY I INTERRUPT YOU.

23 WHAT DO YOU DO?

24 MS. CANNON: I WORK FOR THE CITY OF
25 L.A. AS A SENIOR DATA PROCESSOR TECHNICIAN, WHICH

1 IS IN NO RELATION TO THE ...

2 THE CHAIR: KEEP ON GOING.

3 MS. CANNON: SO WHEN I TALK ABOUT THE
4 INADEQUATE LEVELS OF SERVICE, WE ALSO TALK ABOUT A
5 THING LIKE SECURITY.

6 AND WHEN I TALK ABOUT SECURITY IN MY
7 NEIGHBORHOOD, IN THE BUSES I TALK ABOUT, YOU KNOW,
8 JUST SOMETIMES HAVING THAT BUS BENCH. WE DON'T
9 HAVE A LOT OF THOSE. HAVING THE BUS STOPS IN A
10 LIGHTED AREA, AND A LOT OF TIMES THEY ARE NOT.

11 WE TALK ABOUT JUST THE APPEARANCE OF
12 THE BUS LOOKING CLEANER.

13 WE TALK ABOUT BUSES COMING MORE
14 FREQUENTLY.

15 BUT WHEN I TALK ABOUT WHAT THEY SPEND
16 ON SECURITY ON THE BUSES IN MY COMMUNITY, IT IS
17 THREE CENTS PER PASSENGER, COMPARED TO ON THE RAIL
18 OF \$1.27 PER PERSON.

19 SO YOU CAN SEE WHY I AM A LITTLE UPSET
20 ABOUT THE PRIORITY IN L.A. TO RAIL, A RAIL WHICH
21 AFTER 30 YEARS ONLY WILL ACCOUNT FOR ONE PERCENT OF
22 THE L.A. COUNTY'S RIDERSHIP.

23 THERE'S BEEN DECISIONS ABOUT CLEANER
24 BUSES, AND YET WHEN WE ASK TO HAVE BUSES, THE
25 CLEANER BUSES, PUT IN OUR COMMUNITY, OUR

1 NEIGHBORHOOD WASN'T CHOSEN, BUT YET SOME OF THE
2 REASONS FOR HAVING CLEANER BUSES WERE THE
3 COMMUNITIES WERE POLLUTED AND THEY HAD LARGE
4 RIDERSHIP. WE FIT BOTH THOSE CRITERIA.

5 AND WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT POLLUTED
6 COMMUNITIES, YOU TALK ABOUT LIVING RIGHT NEXT DOOR
7 TO INDUSTRIES. THE STREET, CENTRAL AVENUE, WHERE
8 HE WANTED AN ELECTRIC TROLLEY BUS, IT'S ONLY FOUR
9 BLOCKS FROM OUR INDUSTRIAL CORNER ON ALAMEDA.

10 AND WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT HAVING OTHER
11 SOURCES OF POLLUTING INDUSTRY IN OUR COMMUNITY, ONE
12 THAT HAS NOT BEEN VERY WELL PLANNED IS TO GET
13 PLATING COMPANIES, CEMENT PLANTS AND THE LIKE NEXT
14 TO HOUSES IN OUR COMMUNITY. YOU CAN TALK ABOUT
15 HEAVILY POLLUTED COMMUNITIES.

16 SO WE SEE A LOT OF INEQUITY THAT
17 EXISTS, AND THESE ARE SOME OF THE THINGS THAT I
18 HOPE THAT YOU WILL BE WILLING TO ADDRESS.

19 AND THEN I WOULD LIKE TO ADD ONE LAST
20 THING, BECAUSE I BELIEVE GOVERNMENT CAN DO A LOT.

21 AND THEN I WILL SAY IT AGAIN THAT
22 COMMUNITIES OF THE GREATEST NEED REALLY NEED SOME
23 PROBLEM SOLVING. IT'S OUR COMMUNITY, AND I HEAR A
24 LOT OF DISCUSSION ABOUT JOB DEVELOPMENT; AND, IN
25 FACT, I WAS AT A CONFERENCE THIS WEEKEND IN

1 SAN JOSE WHERE PEOPLE WERE CONVERSING ON A NEW
2 ECONOMY, AND A LOT OF TALK WAS AROUND WORKERS AND
3 UNIONS, AND NOT ENOUGH ATTENTION WAS BEING PAID TO
4 COMMUNITIES.

5 AND, OF COURSE, THERE IS A REAL
6 CONCERN, AS WE SEE, THAT A LOT OF PEOPLE FROM OTHER
7 THAN PEOPLE OF COLORED COMMUNITIES WILL BE LOOSING
8 JOBS IN AEROSPACE AND OTHER INDUSTRIES AND WHAT CAN
9 THEY CONVERT TO. SOME OF THE THINGS THEY TALK
10 ABOUT CONVERTING TO WAS CLEANING UP ENVIRONMENTALLY
11 DAMAGED COMMUNITIES, WHICH ARE MOST LIKELY OUR
12 COMMUNITIES, AND NO DISCUSSION OF PEOPLE WHO WERE
13 NOT CURRENTLY WORKING, WHAT ARE THEY CONVERTING
14 TO.

15 I THINK THOSE ARE SOME OF THE THINGS
16 THAT NEED TO BE DISCUSSED.

17 AND WHEN WE TALK ABOUT JOBS, THERE ARE
18 JOBS THAT EXIST NOW, AND THOSE JOBS ARE JOBS OF
19 THINGS IN OUR INFRASTRUCTURE IN OUR OWN COMMUNITY,
20 AND WE CAN DO THAT.

21 THERE'S JOBS OF CLEANING AND PAVING OUR
22 STREETS, AND WE CAN DO THAT.

23 THERE IS JOBS OF TRIMMING OUR TREES IN
24 OUR COMMUNITY, AND WE CAN DO THAT, AND WE CAN GET
25 OUR YOUTH TO WORK DOING THAT.

1 AND WHEN WE TALK ABOUT JAILS AND PRISON
2 AND POLICE, IN EVERY ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT REPORT
3 THAT I HAVE READ ABOUT ANY ONE OF THOSE, THEY SAY
4 THOSE ARE NOT THE SOLUTIONS TO CRIME, THAT THE ONLY
5 REAL SOLUTIONS TO CRIME ARE DECENT EDUCATION,
6 ADEQUATE HOUSING, AND JOBS, JOBS, JOBS.

7 AND THIS GOVERNMENT HAS NOT BEEN IN THE
8 BUSINESS OF DOING ANY OF THAT. THEY HAVE BEEN IN
9 THE BUSINESS OF CREATING THE ENVIRONMENT OF CRIME
10 AND ALSO IN CREATING THE ENVIRONMENT OF RACISM
11 THAT'S GROWING THROUGHOUT THIS COUNTRY AND THIS
12 WORLD.

13 I JUST WANT TO MENTION GERMANY, AND
14 THEY HAD THE SAME CONCERNS ABOUT THE ECONOMIC
15 PRESSURES IN THEIR COUNTRY WHERE THEY WERE HAVING
16 BANK FAILURES, PLANT CLOSURES, AND IMMIGRANT LABOR
17 WORKING FOR LESS THAN THE REGULAR WORKERS; AND WHAT
18 IT DOES IS CREATE THESE DIVISIVE CONDITIONS AND
19 PINNING PEOPLE AGAINST EACH OTHER FOR THE FEW
20 RESOURCES THAT EXIST.

21 WE CAN'T KEEP DOING THAT. WE NEED TO
22 PUT THE WHOLE PIE OUT THERE AND SHARE THAT PIE
23 EQUALLY.

24 THANK YOU.

25 THE CHAIR: AND THANK YOU.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

GOOD NIGHT.

(AT 10:24 P.M., THE PROCEEDINGS WERE
ADJOURNED UNTIL THE FOLLOWING MORNING.)

CERTIFICATE

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I, ELEANOR F. AVILA, HEREBY CERTIFY
THAT THE FOREGOING IS A TRUE AND CORRECT STATEMENT
OF THE PROCEEDINGS HAD AND THE TESTIMONY GIVEN BY
THE WITNESSES AT THE HEARING HELD ON JUNE 15,
1993, PAGES 314 TO 483, AS TAKEN DOWN BY ME IN
STENOTYPE AND THEREAFTER TRANSCRIBED INTO
TYPEWRITING UNDER MY SUPERVISION.

Eleanor F. Avila

CERTIFICATE

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I, RICHARD P. BULLER, HEREBY CERTIFY
THAT THE FOREGOING, PAGES 484 THROUGH 638, IS A
FULL, TRUE AND CORRECT STATEMENT OF THE PROCEEDINGS
HAD AND THE TESTIMONY GIVEN BY THE WITNESSES AT THE
HEARING HELD JUNE 15, 1993, AS TAKEN DOWN BY ME IN
STENOTYPE AND THEREAFTER TRANSCRIBED INTO
TYPEWRITING UNDER MY SUPERVISION.

Richard P. Buller